ART THAT CHANGED THE WORLD

TRANSFORMATIVE ART MOVEMENTS AND THE PAINTINGS THAT INSPIRED THEM
ART THAT CHANGED THE WORLD
ART
THAT CHANGED THE WORLD
Chief consultant

Ian Chilvers

Ian studied history of art at the Courtauld Institute, London. He has written numerous books on art, including The Oxford Dictionary of Art and Artists and The Baroque and Neoclassical Age, and he was chief consultant on DK’s acclaimed Art: The Definitive Visual Guide. Ian is the author of the Baroque and Rococo sections of this book.

Contributors

ANCIENT AND MEDIEVAL

Iain Zaczek

Iain studied at Oxford University and the Courtauld Institute. A specialist in Celtic and Pre-Raphaelite art, he has authored more than 30 books. As well as writing chapter one of this book, Iain also wrote the Neoclassicism section.

RENAISSANCE AND MANNERISM

Jude Welton

With a degree in art history and English, Jude has authored and contributed to many popular works on art history. Her books for DK include Impressionism, Monet, and Looking at Paintings.

THE 19TH CENTURY

Caroline Bugler

With a degree in history of art from Cambridge University and an MA from the Courtauld Institute, Caroline has written several books and articles. She has also worked as an editor at The National Gallery, London, and at the Art Fund.

THE MODERN AGE

Lorrie Mack

Lorrie is a highly experienced author and editor in the fields of design and the arts. She contributed to DK’s My Art Book and The Children’s Book of Art and wrote The Book of Dance, and managed a large art-history periodical for several years.
Introduction

Art is always evolving. From the moment when prehistoric artists first began to decorate their caves, painters have always looked for fresh ways of portraying the world around them. Sometimes, a solitary genius—a Giotto, a Leonardo, a Picasso—leads the way into uncharted artistic territory. At other times, groups of like-minded painters explore a new style or idea, creating an entire artistic movement.

This book traces the full development of the most significant movements, from the earliest sources of inspiration to a supreme masterpiece that is the crowning glory. Beginning with a crucial Turning Point—a painting that shaped the course of the movement or epitomized many of its most distinctive features—a variety of other influences are explored, from a chemist who concocts a brand new pigment, to an archaeologist who unearths a forgotten treasure, or a patron who challenges existing conventions. In a broader sense, social and political events were also influential. The French Revolution inspired both Neoclassical and Romantic painters; the invention of printing increased the flow of ideas during the Renaissance; and the growth of the railways enabled travel to new locations and transformed the way that the Impressionists worked.

The pace of change differed sharply from one era to the next. Some aspects of Egyptian art remained unaltered for centuries, while the last few years before World War I were marked by feverish artistic activity. This richly illustrated guide encapsulates each movement, taking the reader on an exhilarating journey through the history of art from its earliest manifestations to the present day.
ANCIENT AND MEDIEVAL
Painting is one of the oldest art forms, dating back to the Ice Age. Its purpose has changed over the course of the centuries, but any notions about creative genius or self-expression would have seemed very alien to the first artists. Many paintings were functional—they were used in rituals, they honored the dead, they glorified God. Their appearance varied considerably: some cave paintings and Roman still lifes seem very realistic, but the art of other civilizations, such as the Egyptians, the Byzantines, and the Celts, found symbols and stylizations a more powerful way of representing the everyday world. Perhaps the greatest difference lies in the status of the artists themselves. Painting did not offer a path to fame or riches—in the ancient world, most artists were regarded as craftsmen. The identities of the greatest Christian artists are unknown to us while, ironically, ancient Greek artists are well documented, but their finest paintings have not survived.
When the cave paintings at Lascaux were revealed to the public in 1948, the overriding reaction was astonishment. How could primitive people with so few resources have produced pictures of such sophistication? With each new discovery, this sense of wonder has returned. In the 1990s, the age of the oldest painted cave was pushed back to around 30,000 BCE and there is every likelihood that, in the future, this boundary may go back even further. Meanwhile, scientific advances—radiocarbon dating, accelerator mass spectrometry, and DNA analysis—are providing an increasingly detailed understanding of both the paintings and their archaeological settings. The sheer number of surviving decorated caves also continues to grow. At present, more than 360 have been recorded in Western Europe alone. Comparable sites have also been found in many other parts of the world, confirming that cave art was a truly global phenomenon.
**Artists from the Ice Age**

Cave paintings in Europe were produced by hunter-gatherer communities in the later stages of the Ice Age. When the paintings were first studied, it was assumed that the images simply reflected the everyday lives of these people. It soon became clear, however, that many of these caves were not normally inhabited and, in addition, that the paintings were executed in places where they could not be seen. As a result, it was suggested that some caves were sanctuaries and that the act of painting served some ritual purpose.

For many years, the most popular theory was that the paintings were associated with hunting magic. By depicting large, healthy creatures—their ideal food source—the cavemen were hoping to ensure the future supply of these animals for their hunters. Gradually though, as more paintings were discovered, a flaw in this theory became apparent. The study of food deposits showed that, in many cases, the cave artists were not portraying the beasts they actually ate. At Lascaux, for instance, 90 percent of the food remains were reindeer bones, but this animal was depicted only once.

In recent years, new theories have proliferated. Some scholars have argued that individual animals should not be viewed in isolation. They believe that it is more helpful to look at the entire panel, including its various signs (hands, arrows, grids). The hypotheses arising from the Chinese Horse (see pp.20–21) illustrate this approach.

There is also great interest in the links with shamanism. In the 19th and 20th centuries, European anthropologists gained important insights into the rock art of southern Africa by studying the shamanistic practices of local Bushmen. Since then, scholars have explored parallels with European cave painting.

---

**Landmarks in rock art**

- **c.38,000 BCE** Start of the Upper Paleolithic Period, the final phase of the Paleolithic Age. It is subdivided into toolmaking phases known as “industries.”
- **c.34,000 BCE** The Aurignacian industry, named after a site in Aurignac, emerges in France. The earliest cave paintings are produced.
- **c.28,000–20,000 BCE** The time of the Gravettian industry, named after a site at La Gravette in the Dordogne area of France. The Venus figurines date from this period.
- **c.16,000–10,000 BCE** The closing phase of the Upper Paleolithic is the Magdalenian industry, named after the site of La Madeleine in France. The finest cave paintings are created during this era.
- **c.13,000–8500 BCE** The Late Glacial period, when the ice sheets gradually begin their retreat.
- **c.8000–3000 BCE** The Neolithic Wet Phase, a milder period when Saharan north Africa is habitable.

---

**SUDDENLY, [A PAINTING OF] A BIG RED BEAR ROSE UP BEFORE US. TRANSFIXED, WE STAYED FOR A MOMENT TO ADMIRE IT**

1995  |  Eliette Brunel Deschamps  
French speleologist, on discovering Chauvet

---

**A precarious existence**

Some of the masterpieces of prehistoric art were produced in the harshest of conditions. Hunter-gatherers struggled to survive during the final phases of the Ice Age. Their standard environment was usually a frozen landscape or a bleak tundra. When the climate was at its worst, they took refuge in caves.
In December 1994, three spelunkers were exploring a cave in the Ardèche Valley in France, when they came across a series of painted chambers. After radiocarbon tests were carried out, archaeologists were astonished to discover that the paintings were far older than other known examples. The earliest section dates to around 30,000 BCE, while a second period of habitation dates from about 25,000 BCE. The cave has been named after one of the speleologists, Jean-Marie Chauvet, while his companions, Eliette Brunel and Christian Hillaire, have given their names to individual chambers. The discovery of the Chauvet Cave made experts revise their views on the Aurignacian period and on the nature and purpose of cave painting itself. The animals depicted are different from those in later caves. Alongside the usual herbivores, there are images of dangerous creatures that were rarely pursued—bears, lions, and woolly rhinos. This undermined the theory that cave paintings were designed solely for hunting rituals.

BEGINNINGS

A SHOCKING DISCOVERY

Historians have long been skeptical of the idea that cave paintings are straightforward reflections of the daily life of the hunter-gatherer. As more and more images have become available for study, they have analyzed every symbol and every unusual pose for hints about their purpose. Increasingly, it seems likely that the cave artists were influenced by their ritual practices and beliefs.

Artistic Influences

Painted symbols are found in many caves. Hands are particularly common, taking the form of handprints, palm prints, or stenciled outlines. Often, they are combined with an animal image. In this case, the charcoal line to the left is part of a mammoth.

Red ochre is one of the most common pigments found in cave painting. It also appears to have had a deeper, symbolic significance. It was daubed on cult figurines, as well as on the bodies of the dead and their grave goods.

Shamanistic practices may be linked with many of the cave paintings. This strange scene, unparalleled in Paleolithic art, shows a bird man, who may be dead or in a trance, lying next to a bird stick that may be either a spear thrower or a ritual implement.

Unusual poses in the animal paintings have taxed the ingenuity of archaeologists. The favored theory is that this bison is rolling in its urine, in order to create territorial markings. However, it has also been interpreted as dying, sleeping, or giving birth.

Pointed the Pictures Out to My Father, but He Just Laughed. Soon, however, He Got More Interested... He Was So Excited He Could Hardly Speak

c.1923  |  Maria de Sautuola
Daughter of local landowner Marcelino de Sautuola, on the discovery of the Altamira cave paintings
The extraordinary paintings at Altamira were discovered in 1879, and information about them was first published in 1880. However, more than 20 years passed before they were generally accepted as genuine examples of Paleolithic art. Initially, experts had dismissed Altamira as an elaborate, modern forgery, arguing that the colors were too vivid and the techniques too sophisticated for such an early date. Their amazement is understandable. This remarkable bison was outlined in black and then colored in. Shading was achieved by scraping away small areas of paint, and engraved lines were added at key points—the eyes, the horns, and the hooves—to sharpen up the detail.
It is just over a century since historians accepted the idea that cave paintings dated back to the Upper Paleolithic era. The earliest European examples appear to date from around 30,000 BCE. However, as new discoveries are made and dating techniques become more sophisticated, this situation may change. Many of the European paintings were produced inside deep, barely accessible caves, which has aided their survival. Similar images have been found in Africa and Australia, where the practice of creating them continued for far longer.

**Neanderthals extinct**

The remains of the last Neanderthals date from c.30,000 BCE. They have dominated the Middle Paleolithic age, but are now replaced by modern humans.

**Replica caves**

Most cave paintings survived because they were preserved in a stable microclimate, but this changed as tourists flocked to view them. In the 1950s, officials at Lascaux noticed that algae and calcite crystals were forming on the walls and the paintings were beginning to fade. The cave was closed in 1963 and a replica—Lascaux II—was created for visitors in a nearby concrete bunker.

**Megaceros Deer Running**

The megaceros was a giant deer, which is now extinct. It did not return to southern Europe after the Late Glacial Period and paintings of it are only found in very old caves, such as Chauvet and Cougnac.

**Venus figurines**

A number of small Venus sculptures date from c.26,000 BCE. Made from stone or mammoth tusks, the women are often obese, with few facial features and complex hair arrangements. The most famous examples are from Willendorf in Austria, and Lespugue and Brassempouy in France.

**Candamo Cave**

The oldest cave paintings in Spain may have been produced c.23,000 BCE, at La Peña de Candamo. These include images of bison, bulls, and aurochs (wild cattle).

**Venus of Willendorf**

Discovered in 1908, this is the most famous of the Venus figurines excavated from Paleolithic sites across Europe. It was found at Willendorf in Austria but must have originated elsewhere, since its material (oolitic limestone) was not locally available. Images of similar figures were produced, either as paintings or engravings, in prehistoric caves.

**WE NOW SHOULDered A HEAVY BURDEN OF RESPONSIBILITY. THIS INTACT SITE... MUST BE PROTECTED AT ALL COSTS**

1995 | Eliette Brunel Deschamps
French speleologist, on the discovery of Chauvet
Black Cow
c.15,000–13,000 BCE
Lascaux Cave, nr. Montignac, France
This superb painting was executed in a long, narrow passage called the Nave. It was superimposed on a frieze of around twenty horses, running in the opposite direction. Henri Breuil noted the “twisted perspective” of this type of image, with the body shown in profile but some details (such as the hooves and horns) pictured frontally.

Great Auk
c.25,000–17,000 BCE
Cosquer Cave, nr. Marseille, France
The paintings in this extraordinary cave were discovered in 1991 by Henri Cosquer, the manager of a diving center—a vital factor, since the entrance to the site is now underwater. The depictions of marine creatures include great auks, monk seals, and octopuses.

Panel of Spotted Horses
c.26,000–20,000 BCE
Pech Merle Cave, Lot, France
Paleolithic artists liked to exploit the contours of the surfaces that they were working on. Here, the painted heads are tiny, but the animal to the right seems more convincing, because the adjacent rock is shaped like a horse’s head. In 2011, scientists found DNA evidence to suggest spotted horses like these actually existed.
This imposing figure, with massive biceps and horns, has been nicknamed “the great god of Sefar.” “Roundhead” worshippers appear to kneel before him. Some scholars regard the horns and mask as evidence of shamanistic practices among the Saharan peoples. In addition, they view some of the stranger scenes depicted at Sefar as visions brought on during trances, or alternatively by hallucinogenic substances used during the rituals.
The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings at Game Pass Shelter provided archaeologists with the clearest evidence of the links between rock art and shamanism. Elands (large antelopes) were at the heart of ritual ceremonies, because shamans thought the animals’ spiritual potency would enable them to enter a trance state.

This ewer—a large jug—was made by the Minoans on Crete, one of the first European peoples to make use of a potter’s wheel. This example was found at the Palace of Phaistos, but most wares of this kind were excavated at Kamares itself, a cave sanctuary on Mount Ida.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

This ewer—a large jug—was made by the Minoans on Crete, one of the first European peoples to make use of a potter’s wheel. This example was found at the Palace of Phaistos, but most wares of this kind were excavated at Kamares itself, a cave sanctuary on Mount Ida.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.

The paintings in the rock shelters of Laas Gaal are a reminder of a time when this arid part of Africa was lush and fertile, with wild cattle roaming free. Here, a long-horned cow, portrayed as a divine spirit, is worshipped by a herdsman.
The animal paintings at Lascaux are supreme examples of Paleolithic art. One scholar has described the site as the “Sistine Chapel of Prehistory,” referring not just to the beauty of the paintings, but also to the difficult conditions under which they were produced, high up on ceilings or in dark recesses.

The Chinese Horse is situated in the Axial Gallery, one of the most richly decorated sections. It was dubbed “Chinese” because it reminded some commentators of Song Dynasty paintings, and the closest modern-day type of horse does indeed come from that part of the world. This is the Przewalski species from Mongolia, which, like the Chinese Horse, has a small head and a bulky body. That combination has prompted a few unflattering comments—a leading archaeologist described the Lascaux horses as “these Basset Hound animals, all belly.”

The outline of the animal was painted with a brush, while the main areas of color were sprayed on, either from the mouth or through a hollow bone serving as a tube. The signs surrounding the horse have been the subject of much debate. Some have linked these to the theories about hunting magic, interpreting the diagonal markings as weapons and the gridlike symbol as a net. For others, the details are more descriptive. The lines are ferns or grasses, bending as the horse gallops through them, while the enlarged contours simply represent the animal’s thick, winter coat.

"THEIR LEGS ARE VERY SHORT AND THEIR BODIES VERY THICK, WHICH GIVES...THE APPEARANCE OF ANCIENT CHINESE PAINTINGS"

c.1948 | Henri Breuil
French priest and archaeologist
Egyptian art made a significant contribution to the development of Western culture. The Greeks, in particular, were dazzled by its sheer monumentality, and through them some aspects of the Egyptian style filtered through to later ages. Even so, the aims and methods of Egyptian art are in many ways remote in spirit as well as time. Egyptian painting was entirely functional in its outlook. Artists were expected to depict their given subjects competently, according to a strictly regulated set of standards, and there was no place for originality, aesthetic considerations, or self-expression. The painters themselves had little status, certainly no better than other craftsmen, and they probably worked in teams. The Egyptians believed fervently in an afterlife and directed much of their artistic energy into providing for it. The staggering amount of care and expense that this involved can be gauged from the magnificent wall decoration and treasures found in the tomb of Tutankhamun, who reigned as king during the artistic golden age of the 18th Dynasty (c.1540–1295 BCE).
**Order and stability**

The Egyptian civilization is remarkable both for its richness and its longevity. It survived for around 3,000 years, producing art of a consistently high quality for most of this period. The river Nile, with its annual pattern of flooding, provided the fertile conditions that allowed the country’s agricultural economy to prosper. This in turn gave Egypt the financial muscle to dominate its immediate neighbors during the Old Kingdom period (c.2647–2124 BCE).

From a very early stage, Egypt's funerary beliefs were well established. The first pyramids emerged in the 3rd Dynasty, and were not straightforward tombs—they were houses for the ka (spirit) of the deceased, with treasures placed inside them for use in the afterlife. They were attached to large estates, which produced food and other goods for offerings, while also supporting the local community. Farming activities were often portrayed inside the tomb.

Because they were essentially religious in character, paintings were rigorously controlled. The human form had to be shown in its entirety, so artists combined a side and frontal view. This gives the figures a contorted appearance and produces some curious anomalies. In the figure of Nebamun (see pp.30–31), for example, the left hand is attached to the right arm. Frivolous, ephemeral features—such as emotion or movement—were banished. The size of a figure reflected its importance, and skin color was predetermined—red for men, cream for women, and yellow (symbolizing immortality) for gods.

The regulations remained in force for most of the history of ancient Egypt, though they were observed less strictly in times of political strife, such as the Intermediate periods. The Gebelein murals (see p.26) offer an example of this. The rules were also modified during the turbulent reign of Akhenaten, as can be seen in the painting of his daughters (see p.28), which displays both movement and human interaction. The old traditions only began to wane after the collapse of the New Kingdom (c.1540–1069 BCE), when waves of foreigners—Persians, Kushites, Greeks, and Romans—threatened the country.

**A resilient nation**

- **c.2647–2124 BCE** The Old Kingdom period comprises the 3rd to the 8th Dynasty. Chephren, the model for the Sphinx, is one of the rulers.
- **c.2040–1648 BCE** In the Middle Kingdom period, a revival in Egypt’s political fortunes follows the reunification of the country.
- **c.1540–1069 BCE** In the New Kingdom period, the military triumphs of Ahmose usher in a new period of greatness.
- **c.1540–1295 BCE** The 18th Dynasty, regarded by many as the high point of Egyptian art, includes the eventful reigns of Akhenaten and Tutankhamun. These rulers also coincide with the Amarna period, which was arguably the most inventive phase of Egyptian art.
- **c.1295–1069 BCE** The Ramessides (the line of kings named “Ramses”) are great builders, but their rule is threatened by the military might of the Assyrians.
- **525 BCE** Persian king Cambyses II conquers Egypt, which becomes a client state.
- **31 BCE** Mark Antony and Cleopatra are defeated by Roman forces at the Battle of Actium, effectively ending Egypt’s independence.

"I SAW STRANGE ANIMALS, STATUES, AND GOLD—EVERYWHERE THE GLINT OF GOLD... I WAS STRUCK DUMB WITH AMAZEMENT"

1922 | Howard Carter
British archaeologist, on Tutankhamun’s tomb

**Tomb of Prince Khaemwaset**

This lavishly decorated tomb—adorned with two guardian figures, lion-headed Nebneru next to Heri-maat—was produced for one of the sons of Rameses III. 20th Dynasty, Valley of the Queens, Luxor, Egypt
Hieroglyphs, literally “sacred words,” were used to amplify the subject of the painting—images were rarely meant to be viewed in isolation. Tomb paintings tended to be personalized with a theme relating to the deceased. Although the contents of Egyptian tombs may appear lavish and artistic to modern eyes, that was never the intention. Everything in the funereal traditions of ancient Egypt served a common purpose: to protect and sustain the deceased in the afterlife. Paintings were not designed to look realistic or aesthetically pleasing—they were components in a ritual framework that was organized for the benefit of the dead. These practices remained in place for virtually the entire span of Egypt’s ancient history.

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

By the time Saqqara was built, the format for tomb decoration was already well established. Among the themes to feature heavily was agriculture, an activity that the deceased might have been associated with during their lifetime—Unsu the scribe, for example, had been a grain accountant. Agricultural motifs also featured because of the food and provisions that would be needed in the afterlife.

Sculpture was combined with painting in early tombs, producing colored reliefs rather than frescoes. Parades of herdsmen with animals—their sheer variety emphasized the wealth of the deceased—were a common theme.

Stylistic regulations dictated the way artists organized their pictures. Human figures were shown in profile, although both shoulders were turned to face the front. Scenes were arranged into long, horizontal bands known as “registers.”

Hieroglyphs, literally “sacred words,” were used to amplify the subject of the painting—images were rarely meant to be viewed in isolation. Tomb paintings tended to be personalized with a theme relating to the deceased.

Egyptian blue or “blue frit” is often described as the first synthetic pigment. It is a calcium-copper silicate produced by fusing powdered limestone with sand and copper filings. It features in Nebamun Hunting in the Marshes (see pp.30–31).

Although the contents of Egyptian tombs may appear lavish and artistic to modern eyes, that was never the intention. Everything in the funereal traditions of ancient Egypt served a common purpose: to protect and sustain the deceased in the afterlife. Paintings were not designed to look realistic or aesthetically pleasing—they were components in a ritual framework that was organized for the benefit of the dead. These practices remained in place for virtually the entire span of Egypt’s ancient history.
Mastaba of Ty
5th Dynasty 2494–2345 BCE Saqqara, nr. Cairo, Egypt

This is probably the finest of the Saqqara tombs dating from the Old Kingdom era. Ty was a high-ranking court official—“Overseer of the Pyramids of Niuserre” was one of his many titles—and his status is reflected in the splendid relief decorations at the mastaba. Long parades of porters (pictured) bring food, animals, and other goods to serve as offerings, while there are also detailed illustrations of the many activities that Ty supervised, ranging from farming and brewing to making inspections and managing the accounts. Elsewhere on the reliefs there are a number of more exotic scenes, such as hunting a hippopotamus with harpoons.

I KNEW I WOULD DIE OR GO MAD IF I DID NOT RETURN TO EGYPT IMMEDIATELY  

1856 | Auguste Mariette
Speaking in Paris after discovering Saqqara

The Saqqara tombs were discovered by French Egyptologist and archaeologist Auguste Mariette. An early passion for hieroglyphs had helped him land a job at the Louvre and, in 1850, he was sent to Egypt to purchase manuscripts for the museum. Instead, he excavated the site at Saqqara, making the sensational finds that secured his reputation. Mariette’s determination to eradicate the looting that took place at excavations led to his appointment as Conservator of Egyptian Monuments and cofounder of the Cairo Museum. He even found time to supply the plot for Verdi’s Aida, set in ancient Egypt.
Throughout their history, the Egyptians used a diverse array of artifacts for funerary practices. Cult statues, such as those in Rahotep's tomb (below), were designed to house the ka of the deceased, while adornments on mummy cases were meant to ward off evil. The style of painting remained remarkably consistent, with the notable exceptions of the rebellious phase of Akhenaten's reign (see p.28) and the later colonial periods, under the influence of Greece and Rome.

First tomb statues
In Saqqara, a royal official founds the earliest-known funerary cult chapel in c.2600 BCE. The first tomb statues belonging to the pharaonic era also date from this period.

Hieroglyphs
Hieroglyphic forms of script are in general use throughout Egypt by c.2890 BCE. They are widely employed on most paintings, sculptures, and monuments.

Early Dynastic period
The initial Early Dynastic period includes the creation of a new capital at Memphis in c.2972 BCE. The historical division into dynasties (royal houses) was devised in the 3rd century BCE by Manetho, an Egyptian priest.

Rahotep and Nofret
4th Dynasty, c.2570 BCE
Egyptian Museum, Cairo, Egypt
This couple were discovered in a mastaba near Meidum. The painted limestone figures are incredibly lifelike—strands of Nofret's own hair are even depicted, peeping out from under her wig.

Princess Nefertiabet
4th Dynasty, c.2500 BCE
Louvre, Paris, France
This limestone slab—discovered at the princess's tomb in Giza—shows Nefertiabet, a sister of King Cheops. Clothed in a panther-skin dress, she sits before the food and other offerings that she will need in the afterlife.

Building the pyramids
Construction of the magnificent pyramids at Giza begins c.2550–2500 BCE. The monuments to Khufu, Khafre, and Menkaure dominate the scene.
Transporting Grain Sacks
1st Intermediate Period, c.2100 BCE
Museo Egizio, Turin, Italy
Mural from the tomb of Iti at Gebelein reflect the fact that in that region, artistic controls were relaxed due to political divisions within Egypt. Colors are brighter than normal, but the scale is erratic.

An Asiatic Caravan
12th Dynasty, c.1880 BCE
Beni Hasan Necropolis, Egypt
This detail of the decorations from the tomb of Khnumhotep II depicts nomadic traders from Asia bringing offerings for the deceased. The rapid rise in immigration from Asia was a matter of political concern in Egypt.

Detail of Musical Procession
11th Dynasty, c.2000 BCE
Cincinnati Art Museum, OH
Female attendants clap their hands in a section of the decorations from the tomb of Queen Neferu, one of the wives of King Mentuhotep II. Her tomb forms part of a large mortuary complex at Deir el-Bahari.

The Valley of the Kings
A royal cemetery is established around c.1560 BCE in the area now known as the Valley of the Kings. It will become the most important burial site of the New Kingdom.

Palette of Narmer, c.3000 BCE
Egyptian Museum, Cairo, Egypt
Palettes were practical objects used for grinding pigments, but some early, highly decorated examples held a deeper significance. They were given as offerings to temples and employed during rituals. Scholars speculate that they may have been used to produce eye or body paint, which was worn by the priest or daubed on cult statues. In artistic terms, the grinding bowl became a feature of the design, used here to shape the necks of fabulous beasts.

Palettes were practical objects used for grinding pigments, but some early, highly decorated examples held a deeper significance. They were given as offerings to temples and employed during rituals. Scholars speculate that they may have been used to produce eye or body paint, which was worn by the priest or daubed on cult statues. In artistic terms, the grinding bowl became a feature of the design, used here to shape the necks of fabulous beasts.
The Daughters of Akhenaten
18th Dynasty, c.1353–35 BCE
Ashmolean, Oxford, UK
Artistic styles altered radically during the reign of Akhenaten, the “heretic king.” Figures appeared less static and impassive, while the human form was portrayed in a strangely stylized manner.

The Great Harris Papyrus
20th Dynasty, c.1150 BCE
British Museum, London, UK
At 138ft (42m) in length, this is one of the largest surviving papyri. This section shows Ramses II with the principal gods of Memphis—Ptah, Sekhmet, and Nefertem.

Queen Hatshepsut
Work begins on the magnificent temple of Queen Hatshepsut in c.1460 BCE. Its unusual decorations include scenes of a naval expedition, and the transportation of obelisks from the quarries at Aswan.

Tanis Necropolis
In c.800 BCE, the main focus of royal burials shifts away from the Valley of the Kings, and to Tanis. These tombs are more modest, though they contain golden treasures.

WELL-BELOVED COURTIER, GREAT OF THE GREAT ONES... THE KING KNEW OF MY EXCELLENCE

Inscription in his tomb, describing himself

Interior of the Tomb of Sennefer
18th Dynasty, c.1410 BCE
Sheikh Abd el-Qurna, Egypt
Often dubbed the “Tomb of the Vines” because of the ceiling decoration, this 18th Dynasty tomb depicts Sennefer—the mayor of Thebes—on the far wall, receiving offerings with his wife.
Mummy Cartonnage of Nespanetjerenpere
22nd Dynasty, c.945–718 BCE Brooklyn Museum of Art, New York, NY
Cartonnage was a material composed of linen or papyrus mixed with plaster and water, and was used to cover a mummy. Various symbols and spells were painted on the surface, designed to aid the deceased—in this case a priest—in their journey to the afterlife.

Fayum Portrait of a Young woman
Roman period, c.30 BCE–120 CE Louvre, Paris, France
Fayum portraits combined the realism of Roman portraiture with the burial practices of the Egyptians. This is an extremely lavish example, painted in encaustic (a molten-wax process) on imported cedar wood, and covered with gold-leaf decoration.

Temple of Edfu
Egyptian architecture enjoys a revival under the Ptolemies. The most impressive building is the Temple of Horus at Edfu, begun by Ptolemy III in 237 BCE and finished in 57 BCE.

The Ptolemaic Dynasty
The Ptolemaic era, when Egypt is ruled by Greeks, begins c.240 BCE. Alexandria replaces Memphis as the capital and the Hellenistic style affects most branches of the arts.

Kushite rule
From around 728 BCE, the Egyptians are ruled by the Kushites from the south (now the Republic of Sudan). This situation is ended by invading Assyrians, who sack Memphis in 671 BCE.

Nectanebo I
A brief period of Egyptian independence begins during the 30th Dynasty, in c.380 BCE. Nectanebo I and his successors revive earlier building programs, enlarging temples and creating avenues of sphinxes.

Rosetta Stone
A slab is carved with identical inscriptions in Greek, Demotic, and hieroglyphic script in 196 BCE. It will eventually provide scholars with the vital clues that they need in order to decipher ancient hieroglyphs.

A Roman province
Following defeat at the Battle of Actium the previous year, Mark Antony and Cleopatra commit suicide in 30 BCE. Egypt now becomes a Roman province.

THE BOOK OF THE DEAD

Designed to aid the deceased in their voyage to the afterlife, The Book of the Dead is the collective name given to an anthology of spells and instructions. These texts could be inscribed in tombs or on coffins, but the most elaborate were personalized for the deceased and written on long papyrus scrolls. Many featured a series of painted vignettes, culminating in the judgment of Osiris, the god of the dead.

The Judgment of Osiris, from The Book of the Dead, c.332–330 BCE
This fresco is justly considered to be one of the finest examples of Egyptian tomb painting. It belonged to a series of frescoes that decorated the resting place of the scribe Nebamun, who—according to hieroglyphs at the site—"counts the grain in the granary of divine offerings." It formed part of a larger scene that also included Nebamun spearing fish. Although that portion has not survived, a fragment of the spear can be seen in the lower left-hand corner of the painting.

At first glance, the scene may look like a faithful representation of an activity that Nebamun might have enjoyed during his lifetime. This would be misleading, though, because Egyptian art always served a deeper purpose. Nebamun would never have hunted while wearing his wig and an ornate collar, his wife would not have accompanied him dressed for a banquet, nor would their child have been present.

In fact, the scene is full of symbolic references to fertility and rebirth that are linked to a solar cult. Two lotus buds and a lotus flower are draped prominently over Nebamun’s right arm. These are traditional attributes of the sun-god Re, who was often portrayed reclining on a lotus. Gold was an emblem of the sun, and a tiny speck of gold leaf (its only use in the painting) is found in the eye of the cat, an animal sacred to Re’s daughter, the goddess Bastet. The cat’s position—balancing improbably on a reed and gazing up at Nebamun—coupled with the presence of the gold leaf signals that its presence is symbolic.
Painting and sculpture produced in the heyday of ancient Greece and Rome provided the building blocks of Western art. Later ages looked back on it as an era of supreme achievements, which they could barely hope to emulate. The artworks of the two civilizations were both noble and imposing, yet were still produced in a manner that seemed realistic—a far cry from the clumsy stylizations that succeeded them. This admiration for classical art was based primarily on sculpture, since more of it survived, but the reputation of painting was still high. Ancient writers praised it to the skies, and as more paintings have come to light, many of these contemporary claims seem justified. The Greeks and the Romans shared a passion for capturing reality, whether in trompe l’oeil illusionistic effects—in which the painted object appears to be real—or in strikingly natural-looking garden scenes and still-life paintings.
The artistic traditions of both Greece and Rome had very deep roots. The initial stimulus came from the cultures that had preceded them but, as their power and influence grew, new sources of inspiration were soon found. Both civilizations flourished through a mix of conquest and trade, which exposed them to an ever-widening circle of contacts.

In Greece, the local influences came from the waning civilizations of the Minoans (in modern-day Crete) and the Mycenaeans (in mainland Greece). The country itself developed as a group of independent city-states, which were fiercely competitive. In vase production, for example, the two main centers were Athens and Corinth, which vied continually for new foreign markets for their wares. Greek colonists also had an impact. By the 7th century BCE, settlers in North Africa returned with dazzling reports of the glories of Egyptian art.

It took time for these diverse influences to merge into a national style. This process was not completed until the Classical period (5th–4th century BCE), when Greek art and architecture reached its peak. Following the campaigns of Alexander the Great, the triumphs of Greek art were then transmitted far and wide—throughout the Mediterranean, across to North Africa, and into parts of Asia.

The course of Greek painting is harder to codify, since so little has survived. It was always in demand though—the Romans, in particular, were in awe of it. They wrote about it, they copied it, and—as the balance of power between the two civilizations shifted—they acquired it. Rome began as a kingdom, became a republic, and reached its heights as an empire. But even at the height of its pomp, it still deferred to the sheer quality of Greek painting.

The survival of Roman painting is in general almost as patchy as that of ancient Greece, but the preservation of Pompeii's artworks is a conspicuous exception. The treasures of this buried city show that the Romans continued to collect Greek easel paintings or have them copied, either as murals or as mosaics.

The Parthenon
Built on the highest point of the Acropolis in Athens, the Parthenon—a temple dedicated to Athena—is one of the most celebrated monuments of the Classical age in Greece.
BEGINNINGS

THE GREEK HERITAGE

Only a tiny proportion of the paintings produced in the Classical world have survived, so it is hard to gain a balanced picture of their development. Easel paintings and murals were undoubtedly the more prestigious forms of art, winning extravagant praise in the writings of Pliny and other ancient writers, but painted vases have proved more durable. Most vases that have survived were retrieved from tombs and, although they were often broken, it has been possible to piece together substantial numbers of them.

The Greek tradition stemmed from Mycenaean and Minoan examples, producing its first truly independent style during the Geometric phase, when abstract ornamentation was the dominant approach. Figurative elements were gradually introduced, partly through contacts with the Near East, culminating in the black-figure and red-figure vases that mark the pinnacle of Greek achievement in pottery.

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

The art of both Greece and Rome had a long pedigree, stretching back into prehistoric times. The key influences on Greek art came from the Cyclades islands, Mycenae on mainland Greece, and the Minoan civilization on Crete, while the Romans followed in the path of the Etruscans. Decorated Etruscan tombs at Tarquinia and Cerveteri—both now World Heritage sites—emphasize the importance of the art of that civilization.

The Minoans were influenced by Greek fresco-painting techniques. They flourished on Crete from around 2500 BCE, producing fine works of art with religious overtones—as well as purely decorative murals—in great palaces, especially Knossos.

Dolphin Fresco, detail, 3rd millennium BCE, has been carefully reconstructed in the Queen’s Megaron (great hall), Palace of Knossos, Crete.

Greek colonists took their customs and material culture to foreign lands, spreading their painting traditions and resulting in local variations. This image is from a Greek tomb in Italy—its style is provincial, with little attempt at grandeur.

The Diver, c. 480 BCE, depicts a figure that is thought to symbolize the journey from life into death. Paestum, Campania, Italy.

The Mycenaean civilization, which flourished in Greece in the Late Bronze Age, grew out of the city of Mycenae in the northeastern Peloponnese. It is best known for pottery, which was an important inspiration for later Greek vase painters.

The Mycenaeans, 13th century BCE, is unique in its iconography—a phalanx of marching soldiers. National Archaeological Museum, Athens, Greece.

The color red was made from cinnabar, one of the rarest and most expensive pigments in the ancient world. Patrons specified the amount to be used as a statement of their wealth. Pliny the Elder recommended diluting cinnabar with goat’s blood or crushed berries to make it last.

Cinnabar was thought to turn black if exposed to sunlight or moonlight. To prevent this, artists coated it in a mix of oil and candle wax.


The art of both Greece and Rome had a long pedigree, stretching back into prehistoric times. The key influences on Greek art came from the Cyclades islands, Mycenae on mainland Greece, and the Minoan civilization on Crete, while the Romans followed in the path of the Etruscans. Decorated Etruscan tombs at Tarquinia and Cerveteri—both now World Heritage sites—emphasize the importance of the art of that civilization.

The Minoans were influenced by Greek fresco-painting techniques. They flourished on Crete from around 2500 BCE, producing fine works of art with religious overtones—as well as purely decorative murals—in great palaces, especially Knossos.

Dolphin Fresco, detail, 3rd millennium BCE, has been carefully reconstructed in the Queen’s Megaron (great hall), Palace of Knossos, Crete.

Greek colonists took their customs and material culture to foreign lands, spreading their painting traditions and resulting in local variations. This image is from a Greek tomb in Italy—its style is provincial, with little attempt at grandeur.

The Diver, c. 480 BCE, depicts a figure that is thought to symbolize the journey from life into death. Paestum, Campania, Italy.

The Mycenaean civilization, which flourished in Greece in the Late Bronze Age, grew out of the city of Mycenae in the northeastern Peloponnese. It is best known for pottery, which was an important inspiration for later Greek vase painters.

The Mycenaeans, 13th century BCE, is unique in its iconography—a phalanx of marching soldiers. National Archaeological Museum, Athens, Greece.

The color red was made from cinnabar, one of the rarest and most expensive pigments in the ancient world. Patrons specified the amount to be used as a statement of their wealth. Pliny the Elder recommended diluting cinnabar with goat’s blood or crushed berries to make it last.

Cinnabar was thought to turn black if exposed to sunlight or moonlight. To prevent this, artists coated it in a mix of oil and candle wax.
Exekias, an Athenian vase painter active in the late 6th century BCE, was renowned for his contributions to the black-figure technique. He was highly inventive and excelled in both pottery and painting. Sixteen signed pieces are attributed to him, with around 40 paintings attributed in total. His work is characterized by great precision, naturalism, and imaginative flair. He often chose unusual subjects and endowed them with genuine psychological depth. He was adept at adapting his designs to the awkward surfaces of different kinds of vessels.

**Dionysus Cup**

*Exekias c.530 BCE, Staatliche Antikensammlungen, Munich, Germany*

The Dionysus Cup is a masterful blend of function and design in the black-figure technique. The vessel is a kylix—a shallow wine-cup—and was mainly used at symposia (drinking parties), where guests reclined on couches. As they drank, the image at the bottom of the cup was revealed. Exekias has chosen an episode from a Homeric hymn about Dionysus, the wine-god, who was captured by pirates in his youth. To escape, he turned the mast into a vine, complete with clusters of grapes. Terrified, the pirates jumped overboard, where they were transformed into dolphins. Dionysus reclines like one at a symposium, enjoying the scene he has created. The narrative is condensed into a single, harmonious image, with the seven dolphins balanced by the seven bunches of grapes.
**Painting flourished** in the Classical world, though it is hard to appreciate this, since so little remains. The most famous painters of antiquity—Zeuxis, Apelles, Parrhasius, Apollodorus—were all active during the 5th or 4th century BCE, but not a single original work has survived. The wall paintings that were preserved in and around Pompeii offer a tantalizing glimpse of the Greek and Roman artistic heritage that was destroyed.

**Vase painting styles**
The Greeks move into northern Syria in the 9th century BCE. This affects the style of vase painting, with Asian motifs now being featured alongside the more traditional geometric patterns. Corinth remains the most important center of pottery production.

**Archaic period**
The Archaic age begins to blossom in ancient Greece from c.730 BCE. New city-states are founded, trading contacts are extended, and colonies are set up in many parts of the Mediterranean.

**ETRUSCAN ART**
The Etruscans emerged in northern Italy in around the 8th century BCE and remained a potent force for the next 500 years. Their artistic style contains a mix of Greek, Phoenician, and Asian influences. The Romans drew inspiration from their art, which is typified by the painted tombs at Tarquinia and Cerveteri. The wrestling bouts pictured here were staged at funeral games.

**Detail of Wrestlers, Tomb of the Augurs, Italy**
GREEK AND ROMAN ART

Temple of Zeus
The temple of Zeus at Olympia is completed in 456 BCE. Built to house a magnificent statue of the god, it is acclaimed as one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World.

Parthenon completed
Begun in 447 BCE, the Parthenon—the temple dedicated to Athena on the Acropolis in Athens—is completed in 432 BCE. The building is richly adorned with sculpture, much of which survives today.

Apelles
Born Colophon, Ionia [now Turkey]; active 4th century BCE
Hailed as the greatest painter of ancient Greece, Apelles was a native of Ionia, in Asia Minor. He became court painter to Philip of Macedon and his son, Alexander the Great. Apelles was famed for his portraits and his graceful depictions of Aphrodite, but sadly none of them have survived to the present day.

Alexander the Great as Zeus
After Apelles c.350 BCE
Casa dei Vetti, Pompeii, Italy
This small but majestic wall painting was discovered at Pompeii. It is a 1st century BCE Roman copy of a lost Greek original from c.350 BCE. Scholars speculate that it derives from a portrait by Apelles, since it corresponds very closely to a description by Pliny the Elder, the Roman writer.

Pan Painter
active Athens, Greece c.480–450 BCE
One of the greatest of the red-figure vase painters, the Pan Painter worked in a lively, theatrical style. More than 160 of his works have survived. He was probably trained by Myson, a leading artist of the preceding generation, and he developed a sizable repertoire, ranging from religious and mythological themes to scenes of everyday life. The artist takes his name from a spirited depiction of the Greek god Pan, who chases a startled goatherd (on the reverse of the vessel illustrated left).

Artemis and Actaeon Bell Krater
Pan Painter c.470 BCE
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, MA
This is the opposite side of the Pan Painter’s name piece, portraying a tragic episode from Greek legend. While out hunting, Actaeon surprises Artemis in her secluded grotto. In revenge, the virgin goddess sets his own hounds upon him, watching as they tear him apart.
Dioskurides of Samos

**BIOGRAPHY**

Little is known about Dioskurides, a mosaicist who produced a pair of theatrical scenes for the Villa of Cicero. He was evidently working from a pattern book, since later, painted copies of his Street Musicians have survived. He was highly skilled, using minute tesserae and even painting the mortar between the stones.

**Lost work**

A famous painting celebrating the military prowess of Alexander the Great is produced c.300 BCE. Although the picture itself has not survived, it is known through a Roman copy found at Pompeii, the Alexander Mosaic.

**Mosaic of Street Musicians**

Dioskurides of Samos, 1st century BCE

Museo Archeologico Nazionale, Naples, Italy

This striking mosaic was recovered from the Villa of Cicero in Pompeii. It is probably a copy of a Greek painting from the 3rd century BCE. The theatrical masks suggest that it represents a scene from a comedy.

**Carthage rises**

From c.310 BCE, Carthage rises to dominance in the Mediterranean, embarking on a struggle with the Greeks for control of Sicily.

**Rome conquers**

Rome extends its power and influence throughout the 2nd century BCE. The capture of Numantia in 133 BCE brings most of Spain under its rule, while the province of Asia Minor (modern-day Turkey) is established.

**Trompe l’Oeil Doorway**

Pompeii, Italy

One of the chief traits that the Romans inherited from the Greeks was a love of illusionistic effects. Many of the wall paintings at Pompeii feature remarkably convincing trompe l’oeils of doors, columns, and architectural details. This arch and doorway, for example, are entirely painted.
Pompeii has become a crucial site for the study of Roman painting. In 79 CE Mount Vesuvius erupted, killing thousands and burying the thriving port under thick layers of ash and pumice. The dry, airless conditions helped preserve scores of wall paintings, providing a unique insight into Roman culture.

**Perfectly Preserved**

**Woman Playing a Kithara**

C. 50–40 BCE

Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, NY

This sumptuous fresco was designed for the villa of P. Fannius Synistor at Boscoreale. The woman’s rich attire has given rise to suggestions that she may be a Macedonian queen, pictured with her daughter or sister.

**Revolt of Spartacus**

A far-reaching slave rebellion in 73 BCE shakes Roman confidence. Spartacus, a Thracian captive, escapes from a gladiator school in Capua and raises a huge army that inflicts a string of humiliating defeats on Roman forces. He is eventually defeated by Marcus Crassus in 71 BCE.

**Colosseum opens**

Rome’s first permanent amphitheater, the Colosseum, opens in 80 CE. The dedication ceremony is followed by 100 days of games.

**Trajan’s Column**

In c. 107 CE work begins on Trajan’s Column, a spectacular monument with relief carvings celebrating the achievements of Emperor Trajan. In particular, it commemorates his victorious campaigns in Dacia (in modern-day Romania).

**Woman Selling Cupids**

1st century BCE–79 CE

Museo Archeologico Nazionale, Naples, Italy

The Romans loved portraying cupids in humorous vignettes—drinking wine, playing children’s games, or even performing household chores. Several Neoclassical artists were fond of this particular theme, producing their own versions (see p. 223).
This unparalleled example of a monumental cycle of Roman paintings was discovered in the Villa of the Mysteries, situated on the outskirts of Pompeii. By good fortune, the building sustained relatively little damage during the eruption of Mount Vesuvius in 79 CE, and most of the paintings have survived in reasonable condition.

The frescoes take the form of a frieze, covering three walls of an oecus (large saloon) at the southwestern corner of the villa. The precise details of the imagery are still disputed, but most critics agree that the paintings relate to the initiation rites for a cult of Dionysus reserved solely for women. At the heart of the frieze, the god reclines with his satyrs and other woodland companions. These mingle with the women taking part in the ceremonies, which appear to include a symbolic marriage and a ritual scourging. The figures in the detail pictured here include a child reading from a scroll, a woman bearing a tray of food, and a seated priestess unveiling an unseen object that will be used in the rites.

The patron of these paintings is unknown, but was clearly a person of considerable means. This is evident from the lavish use of cinnabar, a prohibitively expensive red pigment.
In 330 CE, the Roman emperor Constantine the Great took the momentous step of transferring his capital to the East. This move had huge consequences, not only in the realm of politics but also for the future development of religion and art. In the West, Christian painters would eventually glorify their faith with artworks that brought the Holy Scriptures to life, displaying naturalism, emotion, and imaginative power. In the East, the approach could hardly have been more different. Christian art was solemn and stylized, a means of communing directly with the Lord. As such, it was carefully regulated. There was no interest in producing realistic images of the natural world. Nor were artists expected to demonstrate any signs of originality or personal expression. Instead they were encouraged to spread the influence of the finest icons by imitating them as precisely as possible. This was the case with The Virgin of Vladimir (see above), the holiest icon in Russia, which was copied repeatedly over the centuries.
**The path to Orthodoxy**

**Early Christian art** developed in an era of crisis. In 324 CE, Constantine reunited the empire after a period of civil war, but he recognized that Rome was no longer suitable as its capital. Instead, he opted for the old Greek city of Byzantium, which was better situated strategically to manage his vast territories. He enlarged it, renamed it Constantinople, and encouraged the spread of Christianity. In part, this was because of his own conversion, but it was also a recognition of the success of the religion in this area. The Church was already thriving in Egypt, Syria, Armenia, and Ethiopia, and their regional styles, combined with Roman and Hellenistic influences, all contributed to the early development of Byzantine art.

Rome proved as vulnerable as Constantine had feared. The city was sacked several times in the 5th century CE and the last emperor in the West was deposed in 476 CE. The Church survived these onslaughts, but its influence was restricted. During the period of the Byzantine Papacy (537–752 CE), all papal appointments had to be approved by the emperor, while the finest Christian art on Italian soil was produced at Ravenna, a provincial Byzantine capital.

In the East, the Church struggled to maintain unity and suppress heresy. A series of Ecumenical Councils were called to lay down the finer points of Orthodox doctrine, but divisions still persisted. One of the most serious problems concerned the use of icons, which some considered idolatrous. During the Iconoclastic periods, they were prohibited entirely and thousands were destroyed. Even after the ban was revoked, the content and style of icons was closely monitored, with theological precision taking precedence over any aesthetic considerations. The Byzantine Empire ended with the fall of Constantinople in 1453, but the art of icon painting continued to flourish in Russia and the Balkans.

---

"WE KNEW NOT WHETHER WE WERE IN HEAVEN OR ON EARTH, FOR SURELY THERE IS NO SUCH SPLENDOR OR BEAUTY ANYWHERE UPON EARTH"

988 CE | Russian emissaries Reporting to Vladimir of Kiev, after witnessing services in Constantinople

---

**Key Events**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>324–330 CE</td>
<td>After enlarging and embellishing the city of Byzantium, Constantine renames it Constantinople.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>532–537 CE</td>
<td>Emperor Justinian builds the church of Hagia Sophia in Constantinople, adorning it with icons and mosaics.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>726–787 CE and 814–843 CE</td>
<td>Eras of Iconoclasm, when many Byzantine icons are prohibited and destroyed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>988 CE</td>
<td>Vladimir of Kiev marries the sister of Emperor Basil II, bringing Byzantine culture to Russia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1155</td>
<td>The city of Vladimir acquires its most famous icon, the Virgin of Vladimir. The Assumption Cathedral will be built to house it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1204</td>
<td>Soldiers on the Fourth Crusade sack Constantinople and found the Latin Empire.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1395</td>
<td>Theophanes the Greek, the renowned Byzantine icon painter, begins work in Moscow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1453</td>
<td>Constantinople falls to the Turks, signaling the end of the Byzantine Empire.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

In the West, the earliest Christian paintings were created on the walls of the catacombs, a maze of burial chambers just outside Rome. The threat of persecution still lingered, so the images were cautious, very basic, and sufficiently ambiguous to be interpreted as pagan art. In depictions of the Good Shepherd, for example, Christ was portrayed as a young, beardless man who could easily be mistaken for Orpheus or Apollo.

In the East, the first icons were modeled on pagan images of household gods. Surviving examples of these are reminiscent of the Christ and Abbot Mena painting (see p.46), with squat figures in a rigid, frontal pose. The Fayum portraits (see p.29) from Roman Egypt were also highly influential. Some icon painters even adopted the same techniques: the Sinai portrait of St. Peter (see p.47), for instance, was executed with the encaustic process favored by the Fayum artists.

ST. LUKE

According to Eastern tradition, the first icon was a portrait of the Virgin holding the infant Christ, painted by St. Luke. The claim was first recorded in the Veneration of Holy Icons, a treatise written in the 8th century CE at the start of the iconoclastic period, and attributed to St. Andrew of Crete. Churches in Rome, Jerusalem, and Constantinople were all said to hold paintings by Luke. The most influential was at the Hodegon Monastery, Constantinople, which gave its name to the format—the Virgin Hodegetria—that was followed by later icon painters.

The Coptic Church produced a distinctive form of early Christian art, with its mix of Egyptian and Hellenistic influences. These are best seen in Coptic wall paintings and manuscripts.

The color purple was extremely prestigious, because of its high cost and its imperial associations, so Eastern artists often used it for the robes of Christ and the Virgin (see Crucifixion, p.48).

The Roman catacombs provided inspiration for some formats of Byzantine icons. In the East, the Virgin Mary was commonly shown praying in the Orans pose, and was often pictured with the infant Christ.

The Rabbula Gospels, the oldest known Syriac manuscript, introduced many ideas to early Christian iconography. The Syrian Church, centered in Antioch, was crucial in spreading the Faith.

The Virgin Enthroned with Two Saints

6th century CE St. Catherine’s Monastery, Sinai, Egypt

This is the most striking of the early icons preserved at Sinai. The Virgin sits in majesty, flanked by St. Theodore and St. George. Behind, two angels gaze up in wonder as the hand of God reaches down toward her. The painting anticipates the formal style that characterizes Byzantine art. Its encaustic technique gives the figures a rich glow, but the artist’s concern is doctrinal rather than aesthetic. His primary aim is to stress the Virgin’s role as the Theotokos (God-bearer).

The Ascension, detail, 580 CE, depicts Christ borne up to heaven. A composite figure bears the symbols of the four Evangelists. Biblioteca Laurentiana, Florence, Italy

Orans (praying) figure, 3rd century CE, displays the stance adopted in worship in the East: arms spread, palms facing outward. Catacombs of Priscilla, Rome, Italy

The Roman catacombs provided inspiration for some formats of Byzantine icons. In the East, the Virgin Mary was commonly shown praying in the Orans pose, and was often pictured with the infant Christ.

The Coptic Church produced a distinctive form of early Christian art, with its mix of Egyptian and Hellenistic influences. These are best seen in Coptic wall paintings and manuscripts.

The color purple was extremely prestigious, because of its high cost and its imperial associations, so Eastern artists often used it for the robes of Christ and the Virgin (see Crucifixion, p.48).

The Roman catacombs provided inspiration for some formats of Byzantine icons. In the East, the Virgin Mary was commonly shown praying in the Orans pose, and was often pictured with the infant Christ.

The Rabbula Gospels, the oldest known Syriac manuscript, introduced many ideas to early Christian iconography. The Syrian Church, centered in Antioch, was crucial in spreading the Faith.

The Virgin and Child Accompanied by the Apostles, detail, 6th century CE, a fresco from the Monastery of St. Apollo, Bawit. Coptic Museum, Cairo, Egypt

Jesus Before Pilate and the Repentance of Judas, 6th century CE, from the lavish purple pages of the Codex Rossanensis. Museo Diocesano di Arte Sacra, Rossano, Italy

The Virgin Enthroned with Two Saints

6th century CE St. Catherine’s Monastery, Sinai, Egypt

This is the most striking of the early icons preserved at Sinai. The Virgin sits in majesty, flanked by St. Theodore and St. George. Behind, two angels gaze up in wonder as the hand of God reaches down toward her. The painting anticipates the formal style that characterizes Byzantine art. Its encaustic technique gives the figures a rich glow, but the artist’s concern is doctrinal rather than aesthetic. His primary aim is to stress the Virgin’s role as the Theotokos (God-bearer).
While the threat of persecution still lingered, the earliest Christian art remained modest. However, once Constantine had made Christianity the official religion of the Roman empire, artists became more ambitious, borrowing forms and imagery from classical antiquity. Icons developed from around the 6th century CE, but their status as sacred objects caused controversy, and for a time they were banned. Byzantine links with Russia date from the 10th century and after the fall of Constantinople, Russia became the principal center of icon painting.

**Edict of Milan**
- In 313 CE, Emperor Constantine and his political rival, Licinius, agree to grant religious freedom to Christians. This agreement is widely known as the Edict of Milan.

**Council of Chalcedon**
- Held in 451 CE, the Council of Chalcedon highlights the growing divisions between East and West. The decision to elevate the see of Jerusalem, ranking it second only to Rome, proves particularly unpopular.

**Jesus and the Samaritan Woman**
- c.320–350 CE
- *Catacomb on Via Latina, Rome, Italy*
- Some of the earliest Christian paintings were produced in the Catacombs, a network of underground burial tunnels near Rome. In this New Testament episode, Christ wears a toga and is beardless.

**Construction of San Vitale**
- The Basilica of San Vitale in Ravenna is begun by Bishop Ecclesius in c.525 CE. He does not live to see its completion, but the church is eventually consecrated in 547 CE.

**Exarchate of Africa**
- Emperor Maurice creates the Exarchate (province) of Africa in c.590 CE, with Carthage as its capital. This form of government is designed to protect Byzantine interests in the Western Mediterranean region.

**Rebecca at the Well**
- Vienna Genesis, 6th century CE
- *Österreichische Nationalbibliothek, Vienna, Austria*
- This lavish manuscript of the Book of Genesis was written in silver lettering on purple vellum. The sheer expense of such a project suggests it was probably produced in Constantinople as an imperial gift. Rebecca is chosen as Jacob’s bride after drawing water for his camels.

**Christ and Abbot Mena**
- Late 6th–early 7th century CE
- *Louvre, Paris, France*
- This is the oldest known Coptic icon. It was excavated from the Egyptian monastery of Apollo at Bawit. Christ lays a protective arm around the shoulder of the abbot, who holds a scroll in his left hand containing the rules of the monastery.
Boethius Diptych

7th century CE Museo Cristiano, Brescia, Italy
Consular diptychs were lavish status symbols. This pair of hinged, ivory panels is a writing tablet, but it was also a present, given traditionally by a newly appointed Consul to his supporters. Some were Christianized. In this instance, religious paintings were added in the 7th century CE to Boethius’s original tablet of 487 CE.

St. Peter

6th–7th century CE
St. Catherine’s Monastery, Sinai, Egypt
In this early icon, Peter is portrayed as a figure of authority. The picture follows a format that was often found on consular diptychs, where the status of the subject was reinforced by images of higher powers in roundels—in this case, God the Father, the Virgin, and a young, beardless Christ.

Emperor Justinian and his Entourage, mosaic panel, c.547 CE, S. Vitale, Ravenna, Italy

RAVENNA

The Byzantine empire maintained influence in Italy through its provincial capital at Ravenna. The city was captured from the Ostrogoths in 540 CE, as part of Justinian’s campaign to reconquer the West. Its crowning glory was the Basilica of San Vitale, with its dazzling mosaics of Justinian and his empress, Theodora.

Pope arrested

Martin I is the only pope to challenge the authority of the emperor during the period of the Byzantine Papacy (537–752 CE). He is arrested in 653 CE and banished to Chersonesos Taurica, in present-day Ukraine.
Ezekiel’s Vision in the Valley of Dry Bones

Homilies of St. Gregory 880–882 CE
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, France
This is the finest miniature in a manuscript produced for Emperor Basil I. It depicts a vision prefiguring the Resurrection, in which the prophet is shown a group of skeletons that the Lord restores to life.

The monastery of St. Catherine stands at the foot of Mount Sinai

According to tradition, the monastery at Sinai stands on the site of the biblical event of Moses and the Burning Bush. The community was founded in the 4th century CE, but fortified buildings were commissioned by Justinian two centuries later. St. Catherine’s contains many books and manuscripts, but is renowned for its collection of early icons, which escaped the ravages of the iconoclasts.

End of Iconoclasm
The second period of Iconoclasm draws to a close in 843 CE, marked by a procession of icons from the Blachernai Church to Hagia Sophia in Constantinople.

Iconoclasm returns
In 813 CE, the new emperor, Leo V, reawakens the debate over Iconoclasm by banning religious images. This is put into effect two years later, following a synod in Constantinople.

Crucifixion
8th century CE
St. Catherine’s Monastery, Sinai, Egypt
The crucifixion was not depicted by the first Christian artists, because of the degrading nature of the punishment, which was reserved for common criminals, slaves, and non-Romans. Christ is shown standing on the Cross, rather than hanging from it, wearing an eastern tunic called a colobium. Both he and the Virgin Mary are clothed in purple, a color denoting high status.
Byzantine versions of the Nativity differed from those in the West. Artists supplemented the meager details in the New Testament with information from the Apocryphal Gospels. These specified that the Nativity took place in a cave and that Mary was assisted by two midwives, Salome and Zelomi.

This stately portrait conceals a political subtext. The Chrysostom manuscript was produced for Emperor Michael VII Dukas, but in 1078 he was ousted by one of his generals, Nicephorus Botaneiates. The usurper duly had the portraits changed.

This is an early icon in a provincial style, perhaps Cretan. Michael and Gabriel were often pictured together by Byzantine artists because, in addition to their own feast days, they were also celebrated on Synaxes (assemblies), when there were special services for groups of holy figures.

In 1015 Vladimir, Grand Prince of Kiev, the ruler who had forged new ties with the Byzantine empire, dies on the eve of battle.

In 1080, construction work begins on the monastic Church of the Dormition at Daphni near Athens. In the following decade, it will be adorned with a remarkable series of mosaics.

Byzantine versions of the Nativity differed from those in the West. Artists supplemented the meager details in the New Testament with information from the Apocryphal Gospels. These specified that the Nativity took place in a cave and that Mary was assisted by two midwives, Salome and Zelomi.
The Harrowing of Hell

C. 1315–21
Chora Museum, Istanbul, Turkey

One of the finest examples of late Byzantine art, this outstanding fresco dates from a period when the empire was shrinking and funds were limited. Significantly, the commission came from a wealthy individual, Theodore Metochites, rather than the emperor. It illustrates a biblical tradition in which after his Crucifixion, Christ descended into Limbo (on the edge of Hell) where, according to a medieval belief, he raised up Adam and Eve from their graves and led them to heaven. The scene was executed in a semicircular apse, accentuating the way that all the figures seem to move toward Christ.

The Heavenly Ladder

12th century
St. Catherine’s Monastery, Sinai, Egypt

The Heavenly Ladder was a 7th-century CE treatise by St. John Klimakos (literally John of the ladder), an abbot at St. Catherine’s Monastery. In 30 chapters, his text outlined the path to spiritual perfection for monks, with each chapter representing a step on the ladder to heaven.

Norman palace in Palermo

In 1150, work continues on Roger II’s palace in Palermo, Sicily. The highlight of the entire project is the Palatine Chapel, with its stunning sequence of mosaics produced by Byzantine craftsmen.

End of Latin Empire

Under the leadership of Michael VIII, Byzantine forces capture Constantinople in 1261. This brings to an end the Latin Empire, founded by the Crusaders in 1204.

The Ustyug Annunciation

Novgorod School 1130–49
Tretyakov Gallery, Moscow, Russia

This early Russian icon, one of the few that survived the Mongol invasion in the 13th century, depicts Christ cradled upon Mary’s chest. She also holds a length of yarn, a reference to the legend that she made a curtain for the Temple of Jerusalem.

St. George and the Dragon

Novgorod School, 14th century
Russian Museum, St. Petersburg, Russia

St. George is thought to have been a soldier, martyred in Palestine during the period of persecution under Diocletian (303–312 CE). As a warrior saint, he was popular with the Crusaders, who brought his cult back to Britain. The snakelike dragon is a symbol of the devil.
**THE ICON AS TALISMAN**

All icons were regarded as sacred objects, but a few were deemed so holy that miraculous powers were attributed to them. Soldiers believed icons could help them in battle. In this depiction of a siege in 1169, the Novgorodians use an image of the Virgin to assist them against the Suzdalians. They pray to the icon and then place it on the parapets, where it shields the defenders against incoming arrows. Then they make a decisive charge, led by the haloed figures of St. Boris and St. George.

_The Miracle of the Icon, c.1400–50, Tretyakov Gallery, Moscow, Russia_

---

**1400**

**Battle of Ankara**

In 1402, the Mongols under Tamburlaine the Great defeat the Ottoman army at Ankara. The resulting confusion enables Manuel II to strengthen the Byzantine position.

---

**FOR THE SILENT PAINTING SPEAKS ON THE WALLS AND DOES MUCH GOOD**

c.370ce | St. Gregory of Nyssa
_Sermon on St. Theodore of Amasea_

---

**Florus and Laurus △**

Novgorod School, 15th century
_Tretyakov Gallery, Moscow, Russia_

These twin brothers were venerated in Russia as the patron saints of horses. Here, they intercede with St. Michael (top) for the return of some missing animals, which are rounded up by three grooms.
MASTERWORK

Old Testament Trinity
Andrei Rublev c.1425
Tretyakov Gallery, Moscow, Russia

This is the supreme masterpiece of Russia’s finest icon painter. It illustrates a theme that was developed by Byzantine artists. In the West, depictions of the Trinity normally featured the readily identifiable figures of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit (usually in the form of a dove). By contrast, Eastern painters tended to portray three similar-looking divine figures, basing the scene on an episode from the Old Testament (Genesis 18:1–15). In this passage of Scripture, the Hebrew patriarch Abraham is visited by three otherworldly strangers. The text refers to them interchangeably as the Lord and as three men, leading later Christian theologians to conclude that this incident was the first appearance of the Trinity in the Bible. Abraham offers the visitors hospitality, giving them a meal of bread, meat, cheese, and milk. They, in turn, inform him that his aged wife, Sarah, will give birth to a son.

Rublev’s Trinity is a huge improvement on earlier versions of this theme. He stripped away the distracting narrative content, focusing on its spiritual core. The table at which the guests eat is now an altar. On it, a chalice with the head of the sacrificial calf symbolizes the Eucharist. In front there is a recess, where relics are normally stored. Behind each of the figures, there is another symbol. The mansion is God’s house, the goal of life’s journey; the mountain represents the spiritual ascent that believers must make; and the oak is an emblem of the Tree of Life and Christ’s Crucifixion. Finally, though aesthetic considerations were not valued highly at the time, Rublev’s figures display a gracefulness and his colors a lyrical beauty that are unmatched in any other icon. According to a 17th-century tradition, the icon was painted in honor of Sergei Radonezhsky, a famous teacher and monastic reformer in medieval Russia.

ICONS ARE IN COLORS WHAT THE SCRIPTURES ARE IN WORDS: WITNESSES TO THE INCARNATION, THE FACT THAT GOD HAS COME AMONG US AS A PERSON

787 CE | Seventh Ecumenical Council
On the restoration of the veneration of icons in Christian worship

Andrei Rublev

born Russia, c.1360

died Moscow, Russia, 1430

Russia’s greatest and most influential icon painter, Rublev mastered the formal Byzantine style, but softened it, lending his figures an air of gentleness and serenity. Few personal details are known, though he may have been a monk at the Holy Trinity Lavra, near Moscow, and in 1405 he is documented assisting Theophanes the Greek in the Cathedral of the Annunciation, in the Kremlin. The Old Testament Trinity remains, by far, Rublev’s most celebrated work. His reputation continues to grow. In 1988, he was canonized by the Russian Orthodox Church and he has become better known in the West through Andrei Tarkovsky’s award-winning biopic of 1966.
The art of manuscript illumination was the main form of painting that survived the turbulent period after the collapse of the Roman empire. Many manuscripts were designed for a very specific purpose: to assist with converting the pagan tribes of Europe to Christianity. These tribes already had flourishing artistic cultures of their own, mainly consisting of abstract or highly stylized designs executed in metalwork and stonework, rather than in paintings. Christian artists were perfectly happy to combine decorative motifs from these pagan sources with figurative images from Christian sources. For missionary purposes, a shortened form of the biblical text was preferred, focusing on the life of Jesus as described in the four Gospels—Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. The decoration in these Gospel Books revolved around the four Evangelists and their traditional symbols. In many cases, the artist painted a portrait of the Gospel writer at the start of the book in the style of author portraits from classical manuscripts. This type of source is clearly evident in the illustrations of the Lindisfarne Gospels, such as St. Matthew (see above).
Spreading the Word

The final collapse of the Roman empire in the 5th century CE created a vacuum in Europe. The old areas of imperial control were overrun by marauding tribes: the Visigoths occupied parts of Gaul and Spain, the Ostrogoths and Lombards invaded Italy, while Germanic tribes—Angles, Franks, Saxons, and Jutes—spread across much of northern Europe. Often, these peoples could not settle within fixed borders, but were forced to continually migrate due to pressure from rival tribes. The Celts, for example, originated in central Europe but were eventually pushed to the western fringes of the continent—Ireland, Scotland, Wales, and Brittany.

Many pagan tribes had vibrant cultures that were far removed from the mainstream of classical art. The naturalism that was predominant in the pottery and fresco of the Greeks and Romans was rarely seen. Instead, in view of their nomadic circumstances, tribal craftsmen tended to lavish the greatest attention on small, portable objects, such as weapons and jewelry. Painting only came to the forefront during the conversion to Christianity, when religious texts were needed.

The Gospel Books and other Christian texts were created by monks, working together in a scriptorium (“a place for writing”). Some of the finest examples were created in Britain and Ireland by Celtic and Anglo-Saxon craftsmen. The scriptoria in the monasteries of Iona, Lindisfarne, Jarrow, and Wearmouth were particularly important, producing manuscripts for missionaries elsewhere in Europe.

Religious texts had to be copied precisely, but there was much more scope for invention in the illustrations. Monastic artists might borrow ideas from other Christian or classical manuscripts, but they could also copy designs that they had seen on the pagan metalwork or jewelry that was in widespread circulation. This produced the rich fusion of imagery that made the Lindisfarne Gospels and the Book of Kells such extraordinary masterpieces.

The conversion of the West

- **476 CE** Romulus Augustulus, the last Roman emperor in the West, is ousted by a barbarian king, who rules in his place.
- **597 CE** The Gospel of St. Augustine is sent from Rome to England by the Pope. It is one of a number of manuscripts intended to assist in the conversion of the English.
- **c.700 CE** The Tara Brooch, one of the finest examples of Celtic jewelry, is created. Its intricate spiral decoration is echoed in the manuscripts of the period.
- **793 CE** Viking raiders launch their first attack on Lindisfarne, Northumbria.
- **814 CE** In Ireland, the monastery at Kells is revived. Monks from Iona begin to move to this safe haven to escape Viking attacks.
- **c.820–35 CE** One of the greatest Carolingian manuscripts, the Utrecht Psalter, is produced in France, probably at the abbey of Hautvillers.
- **878 CE** Following his defeat by Alfred, the Viking leader Guthrum adopts Christianity.
- **966 CE** With the baptism of Mieszko I, Poland becomes one of the last European nations to adopt Christianity.

MACREGOL PAINTED THIS GOSPEL BOOK. WHOEVER READS AND UNDERSTANDS ITS NARRATIVE, LET HIM PRAY FOR MACREGOL THE Scribe.

c.820 CE | Macregol
Abbot of Birr, Ireland, written on colophon page in the Macregol Gospels

Island monastery
Situated off the west coast of Scotland, the island of Iona was once one of the most important Christian centers in Europe, with a scriptorium producing manuscripts of unparalleled beauty.
ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

**Some sources** for the great decorated Christian manuscripts of the Dark Ages can be identified. The *Gospel of St. Augustine* was probably brought to the British Isles from Rome during Augustine’s mission, and is still used for the swearing-in of the Archbishop of Canterbury. Its sole-surviving Evangelist portrait is classical in style.

In the *Ezra* portrait (see p. 59), nine books are displayed in a cupboard. This is probably the *Novem Codices*, a fabled 9-volume Bible purchased from the library of Cassiodorus (a 5th-century CE Roman statesman and scholar) and sent to Northumbria. Historians have surmised that portraits in the *Lindisfarne Gospels* and the *Codex Amiatinus* were borrowed from this source. The most intriguing Celtic manuscript is the *Cathach of St. Columba*, a fragment of a Psalter. Dating from the early 7th century CE, its decorated initials provide a hint of the glories that were to come. It was long attributed to St. Columba and, as its name attests—*Cathach* means “Battler”—it was carried onto the battlefield as a relic.

**The great Gospel Books** were created against a background of change. A constant flux of raiders, settlers, and traders exposed native craftsmen to a wealth of influences. It is a testament to the skill of these Christian artists that they were able to combine a variety of decorative elements, divorce them from their pagan contexts, and use them to adorn holy texts.

---

**Intricate interlacing** was not confined to Celtic art. In this Visigothic manuscript, it adorns the arched form of a canon table—a means of cross-referencing text in the Gospel Books.

**Pagan jewelry** exerted a notable influence on Celtic craftsmen. The decorative forms that were commonly used could easily be given a spiritual significance, such as the animal emblems of the Evangelists.

**Pictish stonework**—produced by a Celtic race in present-day Scotland—had a significant impact on the manuscripts of Northumbria. This is particularly evident in the stylized forms of animals.

**Viking raiders** borrowed artistic ideas from looted items and also influenced native styles. Biting creatures, ribbon snakes, and tight interlacing became popular in Celtic and Anglo-Saxon art.

**Codex Euricianus**, detail, c. 480 CE, from a manuscript created for Euric, a king of the Visigoths. Biblioteca Nacional de España, Madrid, Spain

**Visigothic fibula** (brooch), c. 6th century CE, resembles the eagle used to symbolize St. Mark in the *Book of Durrow*.

**Pictish Symbol Stone**, detail of a slab thought to have been a grave marker, 8th century CE. Brough of Birsay, Orkney, Scotland

**Deer eating** a branch of Yggdrasil, the world tree, detail, 11th century. Umeå stave church, Sogn og Fjordane, Norway

---

BEGINNINGS

A FUSION OF STYLES
Symbols of the Gospel Writers
Book of Durrow c.675 CE Trinity College Library, Dublin, Ireland

The decoration in Gospel Books often included images of the four authors and their respective symbols. These mystical emblems—a lion, a calf, an eagle, and a man—were drawn from two passages in the Bible, describing apocalyptic beasts worshipping before the throne of God (Ezekiel 1:10 and Revelation 4:6–9). Each of the creatures was thought to represent a different aspect of Christ’s divine persona. The lion represented his royal and majestic role as the King of Heaven, while the man referred to his incarnation as a human being. The Durrow lion resembles Pictish stonework, suggesting that the manuscript was produced in Northumbria.

ST. COLUMBA

Following a violent dispute in 563 CE that forced him to leave his native Ireland, Columba vowed to redeem himself through missionary work. He founded a monastery on the island of Iona, using it as a base to launch an expedition to convert the Picts in Scotland. Iona became his center of operations for founding a network of monasteries, organizing missions to Europe, and running a remarkable scriptorium, which produced a succession of fine manuscripts, possibly including the Book of Kells itself.

St. Columba, Dunkeld Cathedral, Scotland
Manuscripts mirrored the dangers and uncertainties of the Dark Ages: occasionally cryptic marginal notes hint at violence and theft, the *Lichfield Gospels* (opposite) was exchanged for a horse, while the *Canterbury Codex Aureus* (see p.60) was stolen by Norsemen then ransomed by a dignitary called Aelfred. Politics, too, was reflected: in both the Canterbury manuscript and *Imago Hominis* (opposite) the figures’ heads are shaved like a Roman monk in a bid to promote papal authority. In stylistic terms, pagan influences—complex interlacing, stylized robes, and ferocious beasts—gradually diminished over time.

**The rise of the Franks**
By 500 CE, Clovis I has largely succeeded in his quest to subjugate the Alemanni (a confederation of Germanic tribes) and unite the Franks under his leadership.

**500 CE**

**Battle of Mount Badon**
In c.510 CE, the Britons, supposedly led by King Arthur, are said to have won a great victory over Anglo-Saxon invaders at the Battle of Mount Badon.

**600 CE**

**Foundation of Lindisfarne**
The monastery of Lindisfarne is founded in c.635 CE by Aidan, a monk from Iona. It rapidly becomes a key center for the spread of Christianity in northern England.

**SUTTON HOO**

The royal cemetery at Sutton Hoo is the most important Anglo-Saxon site in Britain. The main grave—a ship burial—is often associated with Raedwald (died c.625 CE), who ruled when East Anglia was converting to Christianity. There are exotic items, such as Byzantine bowls and Merovingian coins, but also buckles and clasps with patterns that closely resemble decorations in the *Book of Durrow*. The prize piece is this helmet, with its ornate face mask and dragonhead details.

**The Story of Adam**
Ashburnham Pentateuch c.580–620 CE Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, France
Unique in both style and iconography, this manuscript contains 19 narrative illustrations, running from the creation of the world to the exodus of the Israelites. The sequence on this page concludes with the image of Cain murdering Abel.
The Lindisfarne Gospels is one of the outstanding manuscripts of the period. It was created as part of the cult of St. Cuthbert, a former Bishop of Lindisfarne. A later inscription provides an unusual amount of detail about the making of the book, stating that the artist and scribe was Eadfrith, another Bishop of Lindisfarne (c.698–721 CE). As to the decorations, the carpet pages and calligraphy are mesmerizing, while the artist’s quirky treatment of birds—a jumble of snakelike bodies and vicious beaks—has won particular praise.

Imago Hominis
Echternach Gospels, late 7th century CE
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, France
Depictions of St. Matthew’s symbol often resemble an angel (see p.54), but the Echternach artist took the unusual step of portraying him as a monk. This symbolism has political overtones, since the man wears a tonsure—a partial shaving of the head—in the Roman rather than the Celtic style.

Ezra
Codex Amiatinus, before 716 CE
Biblioteca Medicea Laurenziana, Florence, Italy
This illustration of the Old Testament scribe is from a Bible copied at the Wearmouth-Jarrow scriptorium and sent to Rome in 716 CE, as a gift for the Pope. It closely resembles St. Matthew (see p.54) in the Lindisfarne Gospels.

Death of Venerable Bede
Bede dies in 735 CE.
His Ecclesiastical History of the English People is one of the primary sources for this period.

Battle of Tertry
Pepin II, an ancestor of Charlemagne, wins a crucial victory over the Neustrians at the Battle of Tertry (687 CE). This brings most Frankish territories under his control.

St. Luke
Lichfield Gospels c.720 CE
Lichfield Cathedral, UK
The evangelist is shown with his symbol—the winged ox—above his head, and he holds two ceremonial staves in his tiny hands. The manuscript was probably produced in Northumbria.

CONTEXT

Imago Hominis
Echternach Gospels, late 7th century CE
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, France
Depictions of St. Matthew’s symbol often resemble an angel (see p.54), but the Echternach artist took the unusual step of portraying him as a monk. This symbolism has political overtones, since the man wears a tonsure—a partial shaving of the head—in the Roman rather than the Celtic style.

Ezra
Codex Amiatinus, before 716 CE
Biblioteca Medicea Laurenziana, Florence, Italy
This illustration of the Old Testament scribe is from a Bible copied at the Wearmouth-Jarrow scriptorium and sent to Rome in 716 CE, as a gift for the Pope. It closely resembles St. Matthew (see p.54) in the Lindisfarne Gospels.

Death of Venerable Bede
Bede dies in 735 CE.
His Ecclesiastical History of the English People is one of the primary sources for this period.

Battle of Tertry
Pepin II, an ancestor of Charlemagne, wins a crucial victory over the Neustrians at the Battle of Tertry (687 CE). This brings most Frankish territories under his control.

St. Luke
Lichfield Gospels c.720 CE
Lichfield Cathedral, UK
The evangelist is shown with his symbol—the winged ox—above his head, and he holds two ceremonial staves in his tiny hands. The manuscript was probably produced in Northumbria.
Viking raids on Bangor
Vikings plunder the monastery of Bangor, in County Down, Ireland, in successive years. In 824 CE, they break open the shrine of St. Comgall and carry off his relics.

Alfred becomes king
In 871 CE, Alfred the Great becomes king of Wessex. In the same year, he gains a notable victory over the Danes at the Battle of Ashdown.

The Treaty of Verdun (843 CE) brings the Carolingian Civil War to a close. Through it, Charlemagne’s empire is divided up between the sons of Louis the Pious.

Lombards seize Ravenna
In 751 CE, Aistulf, King of the Lombards, continues his expansion, seizing the city of Ravenna. This is the last Byzantine stronghold on Italian soil.

The Incarnation Page
Canterbury Codex Aureus
This lavish manuscript, with its golden decorations, was probably produced in Canterbury. Even so, there are strong Northumbrian influences in the calligraphy. The Incarnation Page is so called because it describes the birth of Christ.

The Venerable Bede
Anglo-Saxon chronicler, in Ecclesiastical History of the English People

750 CE
800 CE
850 CE

Bibliography
The Vespasian Psalter is one of the earliest treasures from Canterbury, where the monks believed (incorrectly) that it had belonged to St. Augustine himself. King David was often portrayed in Psalters, because he was traditionally regarded as the author of the Old Testament Book of Psalms.

The Incarnation Page
The Vespasian Psalter, mid-8th century CE
British Library, London, UK
The Vespasian Psalter is one of the earliest treasures from Canterbury, where the monks believed (incorrectly) that it had belonged to St. Augustine himself. King David was often portrayed in Psalters, because he was traditionally regarded as the author of the Old Testament Book of Psalms.

ST. AUGUSTINE OF CANTERBURY

Although he was a leading figure in the conversion of the English, nothing is known of the early life of Augustine of Canterbury. He was probably born and raised in Italy, and became a Benedictine monk at the monastery of St. Andrew in Rome, where he soon impressed Pope Gregory I. In 597 CE, Gregory chose him to lead a mission to evangelize the Anglo-Saxons. Augustine arrived at Thanet in England on Easter Day, and was welcomed by the local king, Ethelbert. He founded his see at Canterbury, becoming the first Archbishop there. Augustine also made good progress in establishing papal supremacy in England, but full recognition was not achieved until after the Synod of Whitby in 664 CE, long after his death.
THE DARK AGES

The Capetian dynasty

Hugh Capet is elected to the French throne in 987 CE, succeeding the Carolingian line. The Capetian dynasty will rule France from 987 CE to 1328.

THE CUMDACH

In an age when most people were illiterate, the sumptuously produced Gospel Books were objects of wonder. They were revered in the same way as relics and were stored in a cumdach—a specifically designed, boxlike shrine. Such caskets were often highly ornate, with precious metals and stones set into the lid. The pictured example, the Soiscel Molaise, is decorated with images of the Evangelists' symbols. The disadvantage of the cumdach, however, was that it became a tempting prize for thieves.

OPENING PAGE OF ST. JOHN’S GOSPEL

MacDurnan Gospels, late 9th century CE

Lambeth Palace Library, London, UK

This is one of the last decorated Gospel Books. An inscription suggests that it was either ordered or written out by Mac Durnan, the abbot of Armagh. In the 10th century, it was presented by King Athelstan to Canterbury Cathedral.

KINGS AND SCRIBES

Codex Vigilanus 976 CE

Escorial Library, Spain

This is an example of Mozarabic art, the style of work produced by Christians living in Spain during the period of Muslim rule. This page includes depictions of three scribes, one of whom is Vigila, the monk who gave his name to the manuscript.

ERIC BLOODAXE IN YORK

In 947 CE, Eric Bloodaxe begins his reign as king of Jorvik (York and the surrounding area). He is the last Viking king of the region, and is expelled by the Northumbrians in 954 CE.

LIBER SACRAMENTORUM

10th century

Biblioteca del Seminario Arcivescovile, Udine, Italy

This is a Sacramentary, a book containing the texts that were used during Mass. The miniature scenes depict the Adoration of the Magi, the Marriage at Cana, and the Baptism of Christ.
This is the most important page in the finest of all the Gospel Books. Almost the entire design is devoted to the two Greek letters Chi and Rho (written as “XP”), which form Christ’s monogram. In the elaborate Celtic manuscripts, there were usually five major pages of calligraphy—one at the beginning of each of the four Gospels, and the Monogram Page. The latter was seen as the most significant, since it marked the beginning of the passage describing Christ’s birth (Matthew 1:18), so most artists gave it special treatment. The illustration of the same passage in the Canterbury Codex Aureus (see p.60) is typically ornate, but the Kells example eclipses all others. It was preceded by two full-page illustrations in the manuscript—a portrait of Christ and a carpet-page.

Celtic artists excelled at calligraphy, because it was compatible with the swirling, abstract designs that had featured on their metalwork and jewelry for centuries. The complexity and variety of the tightly coiled spirals and knotwork are phenomenal. In addition, there are several tiny figurative details hidden away in the design, including three angels on the left side of the “X,” an otter with a salmon (bottom), and two mice nibbling a communion wafer (bottom, left). There has been much debate about these animals—some believe that they are related to the symbols of the Eucharist that appear frequently throughout the manuscript.

There is an element of mystery about the manuscript. The Book of Kells was an extremely ambitious undertaking—it had more illustrations than other Gospel Books and would have been both costly and time-consuming to produce. Yet it was never finished. The reason is unknown, though it is tempting to link the incomplete state of the book with the Viking attacks of the time, when many monks were slaughtered.
Art in the Middle Ages was dominated by two great styles: Romanesque and Gothic. Both terms derived from ancient peoples—the Romans and the Goths—and both relate primarily to architecture. Romanesque architecture is massive and robust in appearance, qualities that are reflected in the wall paintings that were commissioned for buildings in the style. Figures appear solid and rounded, and are sometimes simplified, but any stylization is far less pronounced than that of Celtic manuscripts. Many aspects of the Romanesque style were spread by the Normans in the wake of their victorious military campaigns. These included the conquest of England, southern Italy and Sicily, and the Crusader territories in the Middle East. The most famous Norman artwork, the Bayeux Tapestry (above), typifies their vigorous version of the Romanesque style. The Gothic style was an evolution of Romanesque, with a greater emphasis on grace and elegance. Figures are tall, slender, and have a distinctive sway in their posture.
An age of reform

After the mass migrations and political upheavals of the Dark Ages, the Middle Ages ushered in a period of relative stability in Europe. Cities grew, universities were founded, and the feudal system developed. In the arts, the main patron was still the Church, although change was under way. A reform movement was in full swing, rooting out corruption and strengthening the monasteries. Several orders—such as the Cluniacs, Cistercians, and Carthusians—were founded, and a host of churches were built.

The ecclesiastical reforms increased the demand for paintings—both murals and manuscripts—but the role of artists remained unchanged. Almost without exception, their names and lives are unknown. To some extent, this was because the Church was wary about decoration. Bernard of Clairvaux, a leading Cistercian, famously criticized Romanesque sculptors for their distracting carvings, fearing that his monks would be “more tempted to read in the marble than in our books.” Other high-ranking clerics followed this lead.

By the latter part of the 12th century, the transition to the Gothic style was under way. In place of sheer bulk, architects now wanted their churches to appear light, airy, and—all—tall, with towers and spires that seemed to soar toward the heavens.

An increasing emphasis on stained-glass windows meant that there was far less room for wall paintings, but manuscripts remained in high demand. New sources of patronage emerged, particularly from the courts of wealthy aristocrats. They wanted a broader range of secular subjects, including histories and romances, together with a different kind of devotional text: Books of Hours, designed for use by laymen.

---

"IT WAS AS THOUGH THE WHOLE EARTH... WAS CLOTHING ITSELF EVERYWHERE IN A WHITE ROBE OF CHURCHES"

Raul Glaber
Cluniac monk and chronicler (c.985 CE–c.1046)

---

Early Gothic architecture
Notre Dame cathedral in Paris, begun in 1163, is one of the earliest Gothic cathedrals. The new architecture emphasized height, accentuated by slender windows with pointed tops. Rose windows also became a major feature.
The Romanesque tradition was built up from a variety of sources. Many wall paintings in this style have a discernible Byzantine influence. This is most evident in Italy, where political and trading contacts with the East were strongest but, as the mural of St. Paul and the Viper (see p.71) demonstrates, traces of the Byzantine style traveled as far as Britain.

In northern Europe, the key influences came from the two great imperial dynasties, the Carolingians and the Ottonians. Both courts offered generous patronage, encouraging the growth of a network of wealthy monastic centers with highly productive workshops.

In England, the movement reached a watershed with the Winchester School of manuscript illumination. The term is a slight misnomer, since manuscripts in the distinctive Winchester style were produced in scriptoria in other centers, such as Canterbury and Bury St. Edmonds, not just in Winchester itself.

Christ’s Entry into Jerusalem
Benedictional of St. Aethelwold c.980 CE British Library, London, UK

This is the most celebrated of the manuscripts produced by the Winchester School. With 28 full-page illustrations, it is also one of the pinnacles of Anglo-Saxon art during its most productive phase. The most spectacular aspect is the decoration of the borders—elaborate trellises are covered in winding acanthus leaves, while some of the corners are dominated by large rosettes or roundels. Figures from biblical stories interact with the borders, climbing up them or emerging from behind them, creating a rudimentary sense of depth.

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

In the early medieval period, the Dark Age taste for abstract or highly stylized decoration was gradually reversed. The Carolingians and Ottonians were ruled by Holy Roman Emperors, who strove to restore their Roman legacy. In England, this policy was echoed by Anglo-Saxon kings seeking to create a national identity.
Throughout the Romanesque period, the Church remained the dominant patron. The finest surviving examples of painting are illuminated manuscripts and murals, although a leap of the imagination is often required to visualize the bright, original coloring of the latter. By the later Middle Ages, royal and aristocratic taste came to the forefront—demand for images of leisure and romance increased. However, as the Avignon frescoes demonstrate (see p.72), even the Pope was capable of enjoying secular subjects.

### Timeline

- **970 CE**
  - **Otto crowned Emperor**
  - In 962 CE, Otto I is crowned Holy Roman Emperor by Pope John XII in Rome. This heralds the start of an artistic revival in Germany, particularly in the fields of ivory and metalwork.

- **990 CE**
  - **Erik the Red in Greenland**
  - Erik Thorvaldsson, better known as Erik the Red, continues his exploration of Greenland. In 986 CE, he founds the first Norse settlements there.

- **1010**
  - **Crowning of Canute**
  - Canute becomes king of Denmark in 1018, two years after gaining the throne of England. In time, he will also rule Norway.

- **1030**
  - **Abraham and the Sacrifice of Isaac**
  - The Aelfric Hexateuch
    - c.1025–50
    - British Library, London, UK
    - Produced in Canterbury, perhaps for a lay client, this manuscript contains the earliest surviving translation of Old Testament text into Anglo-Saxon. The style of the illustrations is primitive, almost naive, quite unlike conventional treatments of biblical themes. Aelfric of Eynsham was one of the translators.

- **068 ANCIENT AND MEDIEVAL**

- **< King Rothari**
  - Madrid Codex, 11th century
  - Biblioteca Nacional, Madrid, Spain
  - By the 11th century, manuscripts were covering a much broader range of subjects. This example, also known as the Edictum Rothari, is a historical record of the laws proclaimed by Rothari, king of the Lombards (r.636–652 CE).
There is an extraordinary sense of movement in this remarkable cycle of wall paintings. Christ is swept away to the right, while Peter pulls in the opposite direction as he slices off Malchus’s ear.

**The First Crusade**

Pope Urban II launches the First Crusade in 1095, in response to a call for aid from the Byzantine emperor. The campaign will eventually lead to the capture of Jerusalem, but most of the territorial gains are short-lived.

**Creation of the Cistercian Order**

In 1098, a group of monks led by Robert of Molesme found the Abbey of Cîteaux, the main base of the Cistercian Order.

**The Jaws of Hell Fastened by an Angel, Winchester Psalter, early 12th century, British Library, London, UK**

**A CLOISTER WITHOUT A BOOK ROOM IS LIKE A MILITARY CAMP WITHOUT WEAPONS**

Medieval saying

*From a Latin pun: “claustrum sine armario est quasi castrum sine armamentario”*

**The Building of the Tower of Babel**

c.1060–1115 Saint-Savin Abbey, France

One of a series of 30 Old Testament scenes painted on the barrel-vaulted ceiling, this episode appears particularly fresh and animated. This is probably because construction work on Saint-Savin was still in progress, so the artist was able to observe the masons at close quarters.

**The Kiss of Judas**

Early 12th century Church of St. Martin, Nohant-Vic, France

**CONTEXT**

A CLOISTER WITHOUT A BOOK ROOM IS LIKE A MILITARY CAMP WITHOUT WEAPONS

Medieval saying

*From a Latin pun: “claustrum sine armario est quasi castrum sine armamentario”*
Christ in Majesty
1123 Museu Nacional d’Art de Catalunya, Barcelona, Spain
This imposing mural was painted in the church of San Clemente in Tahull, Spain. With its strong contours, its stiff, linear folds, and its powerful, stylized features, it is one of the finest examples of Romanesque painting in Catalonia. Christ’s text is from the Gospel of John: “I am the light of the world” (John 8:12).

Winchester Bible artists
By the 12th century, manuscripts were no longer decorated solely by monks. Some illuminators were laymen who made their living as itinerant, professional artists, lodging at the monastery while they worked. Their names are seldom known. Often, artists worked in teams. In the case of the Winchester Bible, for example, six different hands have been identified. The “Master of the Leaping Figures” (so-called because of the exaggerated sense of movement in his scenes) was a dominant member of this anonymous group, designing around 40 of the initials.

Vézelay Tympanum
Around 1130 work nears completion on the nave and tympanum of Sainte-Madeleine, Vézelay in France. The Mission of the Apostles on the tympanum is one of the finest examples of Romanesque sculpture.

Page from the Winchester Bible
c.1150–80 Winchester Cathedral, UK
No expense was spared in creating this huge manuscript, the largest surviving English Bible from the period. Its chief glory is the set of decorated initials at the beginning and end of each chapter. This example comes from the start of the Book of Exodus.
Bestiaries were books of animal lore. They were extremely popular in the Middle Ages, spawning dozens of colorful manuscripts. Although the descriptions of the creatures were presented as scientific fact, the bulk of the text consisted of moral lessons, myths, and Christian allegories. The camel, for example, was regarded as a symbol of prudence, because of its ability to store water, but also as an emblem of lust. Legendary creatures, such as unicorns and basilisks, were also included.
ANCIENT AND MEDIEVAL

Scythian Women Besieging Their Enemies
Histoire Universelle c.1268
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, France
The impact of Western manuscripts outside Europe was considerable. This example was produced at Acre, a Christian stronghold in the Holy Land, during the Crusader period. The local artist developed a style that combined elements of French, Byzantine, and Arab influences.

Falconry
Matteo Giovanetti 1343–45
Papal Palace, Avignon, France
This is part of a series of elegant hunting scenes that were commissioned for the private apartments of the Pope. The design was supervised by an Italian artist, Matteo Giovanetti, although he probably did not paint this section. The frescoes resemble contemporary tapestries.

Marco Polo in China
In 1275, Marco Polo arrives in China at the summer court of Kublai Khan, staying until 1292. He travels with his father and uncle, both jewel merchants who have made the journey before.

The Black Death
By 1340, the bubonic plague wreaks havoc in China. Often known as the Black Death, it spreads to Europe in the late 1340s, killing millions of victims.

Kristan von Hamle Visits His Lover
Codex Manesse c.1304
University Library, Heidelberg, Germany
There is a fairy-tale simplicity about the miniatures in this charming manuscript—produced in Zurich for the Manesse family—which is devoted to the love poems of German Minnesänger (minstrels). Knights perform chivalrous deeds to win their lady.

LE ROMAN DE LA ROSE

This lengthy 13th-century poem was a bestseller. It is a romantic allegory, describing the dream-vision of the narrator, who courts his image of ideal beauty in the Garden of Love. The book had a slightly racy reputation, creating a sizable demand for manuscripts. More than 200 have survived, many with lavish illustrations.

Scenes from the Lover’s Dream, French School, 14th century, Musée Condé, Chantilly, France
**The Limbourg brothers**

**died** Bourges, France 1416

Netherlandish illuminators Herman, Jean, and Pol Limbourg were the supreme exponents of the International Gothic style. They came from Nijmegen, where their father was a sculptor. Their links with Jean, Duc de Berry, date from 1405, and they began work on his *Très Riches Heures* around 1413. Its jewel-like miniatures capture both the refinement of the court and the hardships of peasant life. The brothers did not complete the manuscript, however, because all three died in 1416, probably from the plague.

**Peasants’ Revolt**

The first great challenge of Richard II’s reign occurs in 1381, when a widespread Peasants’ Revolt breaks out. Rebels storm the Tower of London, but the young king is able to defuse the situation.

**The Battle of Agincourt**

Henry V’s victory at the Battle of Agincourt, in 1415, marks a crucial phase in the Hundred Years’ War. It brings fresh impetus to the English in their campaigns against the French, though the successes of Joan of Arc soon reverse any gains.

**THE VERY PURPOSE OF A KNIGHT IS TO FIGHT ON BEHALF OF A LADY**

c.1470 | Sir Thomas Malory

*English writer, in Le Morte d’Arthur*

---

**July**

Limbourg Brothers, before 1416
*Musée Condé, Chantilly, France*

The calendar illustrations in *Les Très Riches Heures du Duc de Berry* cover a range of activities on the ducal estates. Here, sheep-shearing and harvesting are combined with a view of the chateau at Poitiers. The miniature includes quirky details characteristic of the work of the Limbourgs, such as a rickety wooden footbridge resting precariously on two stone blocks.

---

**The Virgin in the Garden of Paradise**

German School c.1420
*Städelsches Kunstinstitut, Frankfurt, Germany*

This is a transitional work; the inconsistent use of scale and perspective is typically medieval, but the interest in nature and the precise depiction of numerous plants herald the Renaissance. The Virgin is surrounded by various saints, among them St. George with a vanquished miniature dragon.
A crowning example of the International Gothic style, the Wilton Diptych is a portable altarpiece that features a portrait of Richard II (r.1377–99), the young king who kneels in the left-hand panel. He is accompanied by John the Baptist and two saintly English kings, Edmund and Edward the Confessor.

The picture takes the form of a diptych, with two hinged panels that had a practical purpose—the panels can be closed together, protecting the surface of the painting when it is transported. However, the format also enabled the artist to create an extraordinarily flattering image of the monarch. It was not unusual for patrons to appear alongside sacred figures, but their presence was usually fairly discreet. In the Evesham Psalter (see p.71), for instance, the Abbot of Evesham is included at the foot of the Crucifixion, meditating on Christ’s sacrifice. The portrait is so small that it would be easy to miss it. In the Wilton Diptych, however, it seems as if the king has been granted a private audience with the Virgin. The Infant Christ appears to be reaching out toward him, and the angels are wearing badges with a white hart, Richard’s personal emblem. Only the flowers beneath Mary’s feet confirm that they are in separate planes: she is holding court in the gardens of Paradise.

Nothing is known about the origins of the painting, although it is safe to assume Richard commissioned it for his own use. It takes its name from Wilton House, the home of the Earls of Pembroke, who owned the picture for about 200 years.

NOT ALL THE WATER IN THE ROUGH RUDE SEA CAN WASH THE BALM FROM AN ANOINTED KING

— William Shakespeare

English playwright, describing the king in Richard II
RENAISSANCE AND MANNERISM
Emerging in 14th-century Italy, the dawning of the Renaissance—a revival of the cultural ideals of classical antiquity—is clearly visible in the frescoes of Giotto, which display a new humanity and realism. Italian Renaissance art blossomed fully in the 15th century, in paintings characterized by clarity, harmony, and perspective. Florentine artists were at the forefront, but in Venice an equally significant, more painterly tradition evolved as artists exploited the oil painting technique learned from painters in northern Europe. Northern Renaissance artists shared the drive toward naturalism of their Italian counterparts, but it was based on meticulous observation rather than on classical antiquity. In the early 16th century, artistic developments in Italy culminated in High Renaissance art, renowned for its grace and skillful complexity. These qualities were refined and exaggerated in the sophisticated style known as Mannerism, which emerged first in Italy and soon spread throughout Europe.
The Renaissance (meaning “rebirth”) was an intellectual and artistic movement that began in Italy in the 14th century, inspired by a revival of classical learning. In the visual arts, the work of the Florentine master Giotto di Bondone has long been regarded as a turning point that heralded the emergence of the Renaissance. Giotto’s paintings, such as the frescoes in the Arena Chapel (left), mark a departure from the stylized, otherworldly images of Byzantine art. They introduced emotional drama, a naturalism then associated with ancient Roman art, and a convincing sense of three-dimensional space. Although Giotto’s art influenced Florentine painters of the next generation, its full impact came later. Distinctively different styles developed in 14th-century Italy, notably in the city-state of Siena through artists including Duccio and Simone Martini. An elegant, courtly style known as International Gothic also flourished. It was more than a century after Giotto created his groundbreaking paintings that his true artistic heir emerged—another great Florentine master, Masaccio.
In the 14th century, Italy did not exist as a unified country. To the south was the Kingdom of Naples, while the Papal States around Rome were nominally under the Pope’s rule, although the papal court had transferred to Avignon, France, in 1309. In central and northern Italy, commerce had enriched and empowered cities such as Florence, Siena, Venice, and Milan, which grew into self-governing city-states. It was in this political climate of proud city-states vying with each other for power and prestige that the Italian Renaissance was born.

With the growth of banking, textiles, and trade, Italy had become more urbanized than the rest of Europe, and artists were commissioned to provide paintings for specific churches and civic buildings. Some of these secular commissions were highly ambitious works, such as Ambrogio Lorenzetti’s Allegory of Good and Bad Government frescoes (see p.83) painted for Siena’s Palazzo Pubblico (town hall). However, the majority of paintings commissioned in the early Renaissance were Christian images. A driving force of the Renaissance was the revival of interest in the literature and art of ancient Rome. Italy’s classical past was visible in ruins and ancient artifacts, and the classical revival had a major influence on pictorial naturalism. Interest in the classical past was also linked with the rise of humanism, a philosophy that emphasized the individual achievements of man in this life rather than the next, and marked a significant move away from the spirit of medieval Christianity.

Another important change in religious sensibility was triggered by the 13th-century friar St. Francis of Assisi and his followers, whose preaching stressed Christ’s suffering and humanity. The combination of the classical and this new style of Christianity provided the foundation for a new type of art—one that not only looked more realistic, but that also inspired sympathy for the real, human qualities of Christ, rather than creating a sense of awe and mystery, which was the function of the stylized Byzantine images of God.
Numerous factors influenced the Arena Chapel frescoes. Giotto’s dramatic storytelling style was influenced by Franciscan preaching and miracle plays, as well as by earlier contemporary artists and classical art. The powerful simplicity of his monumental realism is partly a function of the fresco technique, which involved working methodically and rapidly on sections of wall prepared daily with wet plaster.

One of the defining characteristics of Renaissance painting was a drive toward realism. Artists moved away from the flat, linear style of Byzantine art, creating more realistic, sculpturally rounded forms and figures that appeared to exist in real space. The Christian imagery of Byzantine art was intentionally mysterious and distanced from the real world of humankind, but Giotto, Duccio, and their followers began to tell the Christian story in real, human terms. In narrative scenes, the increasingly realistic portrayal of the physical world was paralleled by a new sense of emotional and dramatic realism.

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

Numerous factors influenced the Arena Chapel frescoes. Giotto’s dramatic storytelling style was influenced by Franciscan preaching and miracle plays, as well as by earlier contemporary artists and classical art. The powerful simplicity of his monumental realism is partly a function of the fresco technique, which involved working methodically and rapidly on sections of wall prepared daily with wet plaster.

**The teachings of St. Francis** (c.1182–1226) and his Order had a humanizing influence on Italian painting: Christ was portrayed as a suffering man rather than a triumphant, distant deity. St. Francis was also a subject for Italian Renaissance art.

**The paintings of Cimabue** (Cenni di Peppi), who may have been Giotto’s teacher, display a softening of the rigidity of Byzantine art. The figures have gentler expressions and more natural gestures, and the curved throne conveys volume and receding space.

**Pietro Cavallini** was inspired by classical Roman art to develop a more naturalistic style. His innovative way of painting the human figure with solidity and humanity influenced artists including Giotto, who would have seen his work in Rome.

**Nicola and Giovanni Pisano** were almost as significant in sculpture as Giotto was in painting. Inspired by antique art, father and son imparted a powerful sense of emotional drama into crowded narrative scenes, which show strong links with Giotto’s frescoes.
The Betrayal of Christ
Giotto di Bondone c.1303–06
Arena Chapel, Padua, Italy

This intensely dramatic scene from Giotto’s Arena Chapel frescoes illustrates the moment when Judas Iscariot betrays Jesus by identifying him with a kiss of greeting. As the treacherous disciple envelopes Christ in his cloak, the focus of the scene is on their contrasting faces, pressed dramatically together against a bristling backdrop of weapons. There is an intense psychological force in Christ’s unflinching gaze as he stares calmly into Judas’s tense face. Renowned for their revolutionary naturalism, monumental grandeur, powerful storytelling, and emotional impact, the Arena Chapel frescoes were recognized even by Giotto’s contemporaries as ushering in a new artistic era.

Giotto di Bondone
born Colle di Vespignano?, nr. Florence, Italy
c.1270; died Florence, January 8, 1337

Giotto was the first artist since antiquity to become a famous name. Major figures of the time—including Dante, Boccaccio, and Petrarch—praised him, and he was in demand all over Italy. He is thought to have trained with Cimabue. There is often dispute about the attribution of his work, but the frescoes in the Arena Chapel, Padua, and the Bardi and Peruzzi Chapels in S. Croce, Florence, are certainly by his hand. He may have been involved with the fresco cycles at San Francesco in Assisi. Several altarpieces bear his signature, but may be by his workshop. Although unsigned, the Ognissanti Madonna has a similar solemn grandeur and humanity to the Arena Chapel frescoes, and is universally considered to be by Giotto himself.
Italian painting in the 14th and early 15th century was not marked by one single style. Compared to the weighty naturalism of the Florentine tradition, Duccio and other Sienese artists developed a more decorative style. But both schools continued to move away from the aloofness and rigidity of Byzantine art and toward a greater naturalism, expressiveness, and humanity. At the end of the 14th century, as communication between European courts improved, a new courtly style emerged known as International Gothic.

**Simone's first work**
Simone Martini paints his earliest known work in 1315, a fresco of the Maestà in Siena Town Hall, combining Byzantine aloofness with the grace of Gothic art.

**Scrovegni commissions Giotto**
In an attempt to expiate his father's crimes of usury, in around 1303 Enrico Scrovegni commissions Giotto to paint the narrative cycle of frescoes in the Arena Chapel, Padua.

**Sienese procession**
On June 9, 1311, Duccio’s spectacular altarpiece, the Maestà, is carried in triumphal procession to the sound of church bells from the artist’s workshop to Siena Cathedral.

**The Annunciation**
Simone Martini 1333 Uffizi, Florence, Italy
Exquisite craftsmanship and expressive, graceful contours characterize this Sienese altarpiece, which Simone Martini created in collaboration with his brother-in-law, Lippo Memmi. The Virgin shrinks from the Angel Gabriel as he tells her she is to be the mother of Jesus.

**Noli Me Tangere**
Duccio di Buoninsegna 1308–11
Museo dell’Opera del Duomo, Siena, Italy
This panel, from Duccio’s magnificent altarpiece the Maestà, shows the risen Christ telling Mary Magdalene not to touch him. Like Giotto, the influential Sienese master Duccio introduced a new sense of human feeling into his depiction of biblical stories.
The Effect of Good Government in the City
Ambrogio Lorenzetti 1338
Palazzo Pubblico, Siena, Italy
This detail from Lorenzetti’s fresco in Siena’s town hall presents a remarkably naturalistic view of the bustling city and its inhabitants. It forms part of his celebrated Allegory of Good and Bad Government.

Triumph of Death
Andrea Orcagna 1344–45 S. Croce, Florence, Italy
Painted by one of an important family of Florentine artists, this fresco fragment is part of a trilogy that originally included the Last Judgment and Hell. The powerfully dramatic scene features grotesque, vividly imagined demons.

The Lorenzetti brothers
active Siena, Italy 1320–45 (Pietro); 1319–48 (Ambrogio)
Sienese brothers Pietro and Ambrogio Lorenzetti were major painters, but little is known of their lives. They collaborated on at least one fresco cycle, but mainly worked independently. Their naturalism is closer in spirit to Giotto than to their Sienese contemporary, Simone Martini. Both may have died in the Black Death.

The Black Death
In 1348 one of the most devastating pandemics in history, the Black Death (bubonic plague) swept through Europe. It had a profound effect on European history—millions died, and the population took 150 years to recover.

The Baptistery doors
Sculptor Andrea Pisano completes the bronze doors for the Florence Baptistery in 1336. His relief scenes from the life of John the Baptist show the influence of Giotto’s painting.

The Effect of Good Government
Ambrogio Lorenzetti
Palazzo Pubblico, Siena, Italy
This detail from Lorenzetti’s fresco in Siena’s town hall presents a remarkably naturalistic view of the bustling city and its inhabitants. It forms part of his celebrated Allegory of Good and Bad Government.

Triumph of Death
Andrea Orcagna 1344–45 S. Croce, Florence, Italy
Painted by one of an important family of Florentine artists, this fresco fragment is part of a trilogy that originally included the Last Judgment and Hell. The powerfully dramatic scene features grotesque, vividly imagined demons.

Portrait of a Dominican Friar
Tomaso da Modena 1352
Chapter House of S. Niccolò, Treviso, Italy
This beautifully observed portrait by one of the leading artists in northern Italy is one of a series of signed and dated frescoes of celebrated members of the Dominican order, showing the friars reading, writing, and meditating.

Duccio...tried successfully to breathe new life into old Byzantine forms instead of discarding them altogether.

1950 | EH Gombrich
Austrian-born British art historian
The Crucifixion
Altichiero c.1376–79
S. Antonio, Padua, Italy
This detail from a fresco of the Crucifixion characterizes Altichiero’s style. Inspired by Giotto and Roman relief sculpture, the colorful narrative combines grandeur with lively incident and closely observed details.

The Church Militant and The Church Triumphant
Andrea da Firenze 1366–68
S. Maria Novella, Florence, Italy
This is a detail from Andrea’s most famous work, a cycle of frescoes glorifying the Dominican order. The pack of dogs protecting the Christian flock is a pun on “Dominicans” (the Latin domini canes means “dogs of the Lord”).

The Great Schism
In 1378 the Western Church is divided when two rival lines of popes are elected, one based in Rome, and one in Avignon, France. This division, known as the Great Schism, continues until 1417.

Coronation of Alexander III
Spinello Aretino 1408–10
Palazzo Pubblico, Siena, Italy
Spinello was the first non-Sienese painter to provide paintings for Siena’s Palazzo Pubblico, where this fresco forms part of a cycle dedicated to Pope Alexander III. Spinello probably trained in Florence—his voluminous figures and powerful outlines owe much to Giotto.

Anonymous masterpiece
As the International Gothic style emerges in Europe, the Wilton Diptych (see pp.74–75) is created around 1395 by an unknown artist. Experts cannot agree on the artist’s country of origin, testifying to the truly international nature of the style.

Coronation of the Virgin
Lorenzo Monaco 1414
Uffizi, Florence, Italy
This altarpiece was painted for the Florentine monastery where Lorenzo took his vows (Lorenzo Monaco is Italian for “Laurence the Monk”). With its brilliant colors and sinuous lines, it represents the pinnacle of Late Gothic art in Florence.

Madonna of the Quail
Pisanello c.1420
Castelvecchio, Verona, Italy
Thought to be an early work by Pisanello (“the little Pisan”), this unusual Madonna is a lovely example of the International Gothic style. The sensuous lines and decorative use of naturalistic details of birds and fruit add to the small painting’s charm.
Adoration of the Magi
Gentile da Fabriano 1423 Uffizi, Florence, Italy
Painted for one of the wealthiest citizens in Florence, Palla Strozzi, this spectacular altarpiece is a masterpiece of the International Gothic style. It displays a courtly elegance designed to underline Strozzi’s own wealth and rank. Set in a magnificently ornate frame, the painting blends natural-looking and decorative detail, and shows the Magi dressed in splendidly luxurious garments. The natural treatment of lighting, especially in the night scene of the predella (the small images beneath the main panel), is remarkable.

Gentile da Fabriano
born Fabriano, Italy, 1385?; died Rome, Italy, before October 14, 1427

The consummate master of the International Gothic style, Gentile da Fabriano is named after his birthplace, Fabriano, a town in the Marches region of central Italy. Throughout the two decades of his career, he worked in major Italian art centers including Venice, where he painted for the Doge’s Palace, and in Rome, Siena, Orvieto, and Florence, where he painted the Adoration of the Magi. Renowned for its decorative beauty, narrative detail, and natural treatment of light and shade, his work influenced artists including Pisanello, Jacopo Bellini, Masolino, and Fra Angelico.
In his short life, Tommaso di Ser Giovanni di Mone Cassai (1401–28) became one of the most important artists of his time, and was a founding father of Renaissance art. His nickname Masaccio, by which he is now known, may be translated as “Sloppy Tom”—he is said to have earned the name because he was so absorbed by his art that he had no time for worldly matters, such as looking after his appearance.

This magnificent fresco is one of his most famous works. It is part of a cycle painted for the Brancacci Chapel in Florence by Masaccio and his colleague Masolino di Panicale. The fresco depicts a rarely painted biblical story that Masaccio portrays with great clarity, dividing the narrative into three sections. In the center, Christ and his disciples stand outside a town, indicated by contemporary architecture. Confronted by a tax collector demanding a toll, Christ tells Peter to go to the lake, where he will find a fish containing a coin. On the left, Peter finds the coin; on the right he pays the tax collector the “tribute money.”
The solemn, unadorned grandeur of Masaccio’s monumental style differs from the ornate elegance of contemporary painters, such as Lorenzo Monaco or Gentile da Fabriano. Instead, it shows a profound debt to the paintings of Giotto from more than a century earlier. However, where Giotto’s depiction of three-dimensional space was largely intuitive, Masaccio constructs his pictorial space in accordance with the scientific laws of perspective, as developed by contemporaries Leon Battista Alberti and Filippo Brunelleschi. The figures in the painting also show links with the Florentine Renaissance sculptor Donatello, and with antique art. A single, unifying light source helps to create a convincing sense of volume and space as light falls and shadows are formed on the draped figures, the building, and the barren landscape.

“GIOTTO BORN AGAIN, STARTING WHERE DEATH HAD CUT SHORT HIS ADVANCE”

1896 | Bernard Berenson
American art historian, on Masaccio
FLOWERING OF THE RENAISSANCE

15TH CENTURY HARMONIOUS BEAUTY

Paintings in 15th-century Italy, such as Piero della Francesca’s *The Baptism of Christ* (left), achieved a powerful sense of monumentality, clarity, and order. These distinctive qualities were founded on the study of ancient art, modern scientific principles of perspective, and Renaissance notions of divine geometry and proportion. Florence was at the center of quattrocento (15th-century) developments in the fields of painting, sculpture, and architecture. However, artists created many significant works in other cities—such as Siena and Arezzo—and in cultured courts including those of Federico da Montefeltro in Urbino, the Este family in Ferrara, and the Gonzagas in Mantua. It was in Mantua that Mantegna’s classically inspired painting took the illusionistic possibilities of perspective to a new level. While Christian subjects still dominated, artists were also commissioned to paint portraits, battle scenes, and sophisticated mythologies, such as Botticelli’s masterpiece, *Primavera* (see pp.98–99).
Often called “the cradle of the Renaissance,” the city of Florence was home to many of the innovations and cultural achievements of the 15th century. Despite the plagues of the mid-14th century, which had devastated its population, Florence was the most prosperous city in Italy, with its own gold currency, the florin. Developments in architecture, science, art, philosophy, and literature thrived there as politicians, architects, artists, and scholars exchanged and explored ideas.

Although technically a republic, 15th-century Florence was dominated by a single family—the Medici, who were great patrons of classical learning and the arts. A wealthy family of bankers and merchants, they gained power through political astuteness rather than force. They ousted rival ruling families the Albizzi and the Strozzi in 1434 and remained in power until exiled in 1494, later returning to power in 1512. Lorenzo de’ Medici, known as Lorenzo the Magnificent (1449–92), played a pivotal role in Renaissance Florence: diplomat, poet, scholar, and collector of antiquities, he maintained relative political stability and patronized major artists.

Science and art came together in one of the lasting legacies of the Renaissance—perspective. A mathematical system for representing three-dimensional space on a flat surface, linear perspective was developed by the Florentine architect Filippo Brunelleschi and fellow-architect and writer Leon Battista Alberti. While mathematics was the basis of linear perspective, it also underpinned the ideal of beauty that found expression in quattrocento painting. The ancient idea of “divine proportion” was revived at this time, and mathematical ratios (based on the human body) were used to create architecture and paintings with harmonious proportions that were thought to echo the God-given geometry of the universe. Quattrocento artists, including Paolo Uccello and Piero della Francesca, were fascinated by mathematical perspective, and Piero wrote treatises on both perspective and the science of optics.
The blossoming of art in early 15th-century Italy was to a great extent triggered by four men: the architect, Brunelleschi; the architect and writer, Alberti; the painter, Masaccio; and the sculptor, Donatello. Brunelleschi pioneered the understanding of linear, single-point perspective, the mathematical system that allows artists to create a convincing illusion of space and sculptural form on a flat surface. Alberti formulated the rules of perspective and wrote an influential treatise, On Painting (1435), setting out the method that an artist should follow. The first artist to put the principles of perspective into practice with complete consistency was Masaccio. His frescoes of the Holy Trinity in S. Maria Novella and in the Brancacci Chapel (see pp.86–87) achieved an unprecedented illusion of space and monumental, sculptural realism. Masaccio’s paintings are close in spirit to the sculptures of Donatello, whose realistic freestanding sculptures and reliefs were inspired by antique art. Like Masaccio, Donatello had a huge influence on the development of quattrocento painting.

In early 15th-century Italy, two contrasting approaches to painting coexisted—the elegantly decorative International Gothic style, and the solid, sculptural style of Masaccio. These two strands are blended in the early work of Fra Angelico, and in that of Sienese artists including Sassetta. As the century progressed, a monumental sense of space and form took hold in Italian art.

The sculptor Donatello was highly influential. Taking inspiration from antique art, he was renowned for the inventiveness and emotional power of his work. In this elegant Annunciation, the echoing poses and gestures establish a dynamic relationship between Gabriel and Mary.
The Annunciation
Fra Angelico 1432–33 Museo Diocesano, Cortona, Italy

Fra Angelico's early masterpiece combines a knowledge of Masaccio's monumental style with a decorative lyricism that links it to Gothic art. Seated in a classical loggia, the Virgin responds with humility to the Angel Gabriel's news that she will give birth to the Son of God. Their verbal exchange: “the Holy Ghost shall come upon thee...Behold the handmaid of the Lord...” is written in gold lettering. The receding architecture leads the eye back toward the scene of Adam and Eve being expelled from Eden—a reference to mankind's sin, which will be redeemed by Christ, whose coming birth Gabriel announces.
**TIMELINE**

**Throughout the quattrocento** (15th century) Italian artists progressed toward a greater sense of naturalism and monumentality, which was underpinned by an awareness of antique art and advances in mathematics and perspective. In the second half of the century, artists created stunningly convincing illusions of reality, aided by the use of the oil painting technique. The grand mythologies of Botticelli and Mantegna, the anatomical studies of Antonio Pollaiuolo, and the harmonious, idealized paintings of Perugino looked forward to the High Renaissance.

---

- **The Temptation of Adam and Eve**
  - **Masolino da Panicale**
  - **c.1426–28**
  - **Brancacci Chapel, S. Maria del Carmine, Florence, Italy**
  - This fresco appears on the wall opposite Masaccio’s *Tribute Money* (see pp.86–87).

- **Death of Masaccio**
  - Masaccio moves to Rome in 1428, leaving the Brancacci frescoes unfinished. He dies soon afterward, aged 26 or 27—so suddenly that some suspect poisoning.

---

**ALBERTI ON PERSPECTIVE**

In his influential treatise *On Painting*, published in Latin in 1435 and translated into Italian the following year, Alberti explained the principles of perspective. Parallel lines appear to converge as they move further away from the viewer and meet at a vanishing point. By showing painters how to use converging lines to create a mathematically constructed sense of space and depth on a flat surface, he helped to transform Western art.

---

**St. Francis Renounces His Earthly Father**
- **Sassetta 1437–44**
- **National Gallery, London, UK**
- Sassetta (Stefano di Giovanni) was one of 15th-century Siena’s leading artists. This scene from an altarpiece dedicated to St. Francis blends the decorative Sienese tradition with Florentine developments in perspective and naturalism.

---

**CONTEXT**

In his influential treatise *On Painting*, published in Latin in 1435 and translated into Italian the following year, Alberti explained the principles of perspective. Parallel lines appear to converge as they move further away from the viewer and meet at a vanishing point. By showing painters how to use converging lines to create a mathematically constructed sense of space and depth on a flat surface, he helped to transform Western art.

---

**Ghiberti’s doors**
- In 1425, Lorenzo Ghiberti finishes one set of bronze doors for Florence’s Baptistery, and begins a second; their sculpted relief scenes are renowned for their advanced use of perspective.

**Death of Masaccio**
- Masaccio moves to Rome in 1428, leaving the Brancacci frescoes unfinished. He dies soon afterward, aged 26 or 27—so suddenly that some suspect poisoning.
The Care of the Sick
Domenico di Bartolo 1440–44
Hospital of S. Maria della Scala, Siena, Italy
One of a remarkable series of frescoes painted for a hospital in Siena, this secular subject is unusual. In vivid—sometimes gory—detail, Bartolo depicts the sick being cared for by friars, observed by wealthy visitors.

St. Lucy Altarpiece
Domenico Veneziano c.1445–47 Uffizi, Florence, Italy
In this luminous altarpiece—named after the church in Florence for which it was painted—Domenico echoes the traditional triptych format of the Virgin and Child flanked by Saints by dividing the scene into three using the arches of a loggia.

Sienese preacher
When Franciscan preacher Bernardino of Siena dies in 1444, the Company of the Virgin commissions an altarpiece featuring Bernardino preaching outdoors to crowds.

Humanist Pope
Tommaso Parentucelli, a humanist scholar, is elected Pope Nicolas V in 1447. Fra Angelico frescoes the Pope’s private chapel in the Vatican with scenes from the lives of St. Stephen and St. Lawrence.

Paolo Uccello
born Florence, Italy c.1397; died Florence, December 10, 1475
Paolo di Dono was nicknamed Uccello (“bird” in Italian) because of his love of animals, in particular birds. Long regarded as a curiosity, he is now one of the most popular Renaissance artists. After a brief stint as a mosaicist in Venice, Uccello spent most of his life in Florence. His idiosyncratic work combines the decorative appeal of the International Gothic tradition with enthusiastic displays of mathematical perspective. Vasari claims his enthusiasm was such that he worked late into the night, telling his wife: “What a sweet mistress is this perspective!”

The Youthful David
Andrea del Castagno c.1450 National Gallery of Art, Washington, DC
This painted leather shield would have been carried at a Florentine pageant or joust. David’s heroic bravery in slaying the giant Goliath made him a popular, inspirational subject in Renaissance Florence, which saw itself as standing up to giants of the day, such as the Duke of Milan.
Oculus from the Painted Room (Camera Picta)
Andrea Mantegna c.1465–74
Gonzaga Palace, Mantua, Italy
In a virtuoso display of perspective, Mantegna creates the illusion that the ceiling of the “Painted Room” opens on to the sky: servants and ladies peep down over a parapet, accompanied by cleverly foreshortened putti.

Oculus from the Painted Room, detail
Benozzo Gozzoli c.1459–61
Chapel of the Medici Palace, Florence, Italy
This splendid fresco is Gozzoli’s masterpiece. Commissioned by Piero de’ Medici, it deliberately echoes Gentile da Fabriano’s Adoration of the Magi and features portraits of Medici family members and their allies.

Donatello dies
The Florentine sculptor Donatello (Donato di Niccoldo), the greatest sculptor and the most influential artist of the time—in any medium—dies in Florence on December 13, 1466.

Mantegna to Mantua
In 1460, Andrea Mantegna arrives in Mantua and becomes court painter to Ludovico Gonzaga. He remains in service to the Gonzaga family for the rest of his life.

Portrait of a Lady
Alesso Baldovinetti c.1465
National Gallery, London, UK
Profile portraits, echoing the heads on antique coins, were popular in 15th-century Italy. This noblewoman has not been identified, but the decorative device on her sleeve probably relates to her family’s coat of arms.

Virgin and Child With Scenes From the Life of St. Anne
Fra Filippo Lippi c.1453
Palazzo Pitti, Florence, Italy
Fra Filippo Lippi’s early paintings were influenced by Masaccio, but later work such as this was more decoratively linear. Lippi influenced Botticelli, who was probably a pupil. He was among the first Renaissance artists to use the tondo (circular) format.

Procession of the Magi, detail
Benozzo Gozzoli c.1459–61
Chapel of the Medici Palace, Florence, Italy
This splendid fresco is Gozzoli’s masterpiece. Commissioned by Piero de’ Medici, it deliberately echoes Gentile da Fabriano’s Adoration of the Magi and features portraits of Medici family members and their allies.

Portrait of a Lady
Alesso Baldovinetti c.1465
National Gallery, London, UK
Profile portraits, echoing the heads on antique coins, were popular in 15th-century Italy. This noblewoman has not been identified, but the decorative device on her sleeve probably relates to her family’s coat of arms.
The Montefeltro Altarpiece  
Piero della Francesca c.1472–74  
Pinacoteca di Brera, Milan, Italy  
Resplendent in armor, Federico da Montefeltro, who commissioned the painting, kneels in a Renaissance church before the Madonna and Child with attendant saints and angels. Above the Madonna’s oval-shaped head hangs an ostrich egg—symbol of the miraculous Virgin birth.

Piero della Francesca  
born Borgo San Sepolcro (now Sansepolcro), Umbria, Italy, c.1415;  
died Borgo San Sepolcro, October 12, 1492  
One of the great theorists of the Renaissance, Piero della Francesca was remembered chiefly as a mathematician until the 19th century. Now he ranks as one of the greatest of all quattrocento artists, admired for the clarity and solemn grandeur of his works, which are underpinned by his profound understanding of perspective, geometry, and harmonious proportion. He lived mainly in Borgo San Sepolcro, but painted in various other places, notably Arezzo, where he created a magnificent fresco cycle on the Legend of the True Cross, and Urbino, where he worked at the court of Federico da Montefeltro.

Antonello da Messina c.1475  
National Gallery, London, UK  
Antonello combines meticulously planned perspective with the oil painting technique to create a stunningly illusionistic image: the stone ledge appears to project toward us, while the floor tiles’ converging lines lead deep into the picture.
Pietro Perugino

**Biography**

Born: Castello della Pieve (now Città della Pieve), Italy c.1450; 
Died: Fontignano, nr. Perugia, Italy February or March 1523

Pietro Vannucci was nicknamed after Perugia, where he settled. His early years are obscure, but he worked in Florence before making his reputation painting frescoes for the Sistine Chapel in 1481. He was later hailed the “best painter in Italy” by wealthy patron Agostino Chigi. Perugino ran workshops in Florence and Perugia, and his sweetly harmonious, idealized art was a formative influence on the young Raphael.

**Birth and death**

In 1475, Michelangelo Buonarotti is born on March 6 in Caprese, near Arezzo: he becomes a giant of the High Renaissance.

On December 10 Paolo Uccello dies in Florence.

**Murder in the cathedral**

In an unsuccessful attempt to seize power in Florence, the Pazzi family and others conspire to murder Lorenzo de’ Medici and his younger brother Giuliano on April 26, 1478, during High Mass at the Cathedral. Giuliano is stabbed to death, Lorenzo wounded. Botticelli paints frescoes of the hanged conspirators.

**1475**

The Martyrdom of St. Sebastian

Antonio and Piero Pollaiuolo 1475

The Pollaiuolo brothers (their name means “poulterer”) ran a busy workshop in Florence, and later Rome. In this powerful collaborative work, the muscular figures shown from a variety of viewpoints are probably by Antonio, who was a gifted sculptor and was fascinated by anatomy—he even dissected corpses. Piero was a pioneer of landscape, and probably painted the panoramic background, based on the Arno valley around Florence.

“ANTONIO’S TREATMENT OF THE NUDE IS MORE MODERN THAN THAT OF ANY OF THE MASTERS WHO PRECEDED HIM”

1568 | Giorgio Vasari
Writing in Lives Of The Artists
End of an era
Botticelli's frescoes of the conspirators who were hanged for their part in the Pazzi conspiracy of 1478 are destroyed in 1494, when the Medici are expelled from Florence.

The Crucifixion With the Virgin, St. John, St. Jerome, and St. Mary Magdalene
Pietro Perugino c.1482–85
National Gallery of Art, Washington, DC
This idealized, sweety pious image of the Crucifixion—devoid of any suggestion of suffering—was once thought to be an early work by Raphael.

An Old Man and a Boy
Domenico Ghirlandaio c.1485
Louvre, Paris, France
In this tender, poignant portrait, the old man’s disfigured face contrasts with the unsullied features of the little boy, who gazes up at him with touching intensity.

A Satyr Mourning Over a Nymph
Piero di Cosimo c.1495
National Gallery, London, UK
Possibly a warning against marital jealousy, this enigmatic mythological scene may depict Procris, who was accidentally killed by her husband Cephalus while spying on him. The sorrowful dog reflects Piero’s sensitivity to animals.

The Annunciation, With St. Emidius
Carlo Crivelli 1486
National Gallery, London, UK
This unusual Annunciation shows how closely politics, religion, and art were linked in 15th-century Italy. Commissioned to commemorate the Pope’s recent granting of rights of self-government to Ascoli, it shows the town’s patron saint presenting Gabriel with a model of the town, while the zooming perspective leads back to a bridge where a carrier pigeon delivers the papal message—a witty parallel to the sacred message being delivered by the angel to Mary.

One of the most passionate art patrons of her time, Isabella d’Este amassed a fine collection of ancient art. She commissioned leading artists, including Mantegna and Perugino, to provide allegorical paintings for her studiolo in the Ducal Palace in Mantua. She inspired her brother Alfonso to create his camerino, a marble-walled gallery for the display of paintings, including Titian’s Bacchus and Ariadne (see pp.118–19).

Drawing of Isabella d’Este by Leonardo da Vinci, 1499–1500
Primavera is one of the most celebrated of all Renaissance paintings. Botticelli was the first artist since antiquity to paint mythological subjects such as this on a large scale, and to treat them with a seriousness previously reserved for religious subjects. This new type of painting was highly valued in cultured Renaissance circles: like a painted allegorical poem, it uses complex symbolism to bring together classical and Renaissance ideas about love, beauty, and nature. Vasari describes it as “Venus as a symbol of spring [Primavera is Italian for spring] being adorned with flowers by the Graces.” Scholars continue to debate its precise meaning, but it draws on various Greek and Roman myths, and seems to be linked to the Medici festivals for which Botticelli painted fabrics and banners.

Painted in tempera on a wooden panel, it was commissioned for one of the Medici residences in Florence, by or for Lorenzo the Magnificent’s young cousin, Lorenzo di Pierfrancesco de’ Medici. At the center of the composition stands the life-size figure of Venus, attended by Cupid; to her left, the three Graces (goddesses of charm, grace, and beauty) dance, while Mercury stirs the clouds with his wand. To Venus’s right, the Greek nymph Chloris is accosted by Zephyr. She transforms into Flora, the goddess of flowers, who wears an exquisite gown matching the description of one worn at a Medici tournament of 1475, which was “painted with roses and flowers and greenery.”

“WHEREVER MY LADY TURNS HER BEAUTIFUL EYES...DOES THIS NEW FLORA CAUSE THE EARTH ...TO PUT FORTH NEW FLOWERS IN A THOUSAND VARIOUS COLORS”

Lorenzo de’ Medici
Florentine statesman, writing in a sonnet
The culmination of the Italian Renaissance came in the first few decades of the 16th century. It was a period dominated by three giants of Italian art—Leonardo (1452–1519), Michelangelo (1475–1564), and Raphael (1483–1520). According to the artist and biographer Giorgio Vasari, writing in his *Lives of the Artists* in 1568, this period represented the pinnacle of artistic achievement. Works such as Raphael’s *Sistine Madonna* (left)—admired for its grandeur, idealized beauty, and refined grace (*grazia*)—came to be seen as touchstones of perfection for centuries. Many of the key works of the High Renaissance were frescoes, but artists also exploited the particular qualities of oil paint to achieve the subtle, softening effects that were characteristic of the period. High Renaissance artists were valued for their individuality and imaginative powers as well as for their ability to depict idealized figures in complex (often twisting) poses, frequently derived from antique sculpture.
The patronage of popes

While Florence had been the cradle of the early Renaissance, papal Rome is the city most associated with the masterpieces of the High Renaissance. At the end of the 15th century, the stability of Florence had been shaken by the invasion of Charles VIII of France and the flight of the ruling Medici family. Its position as the focus of artistic innovation waned, and Rome took center stage. With its Christian and classical heritage, the city attracted artists, architects, and scholars from across Europe. In this climate of confidence, artists shared the humanist philosophy of the period that saw man as “the measure of all things.”

Unlike Florence or Venice, Rome was not a center of banking, manufacturing, or trade—it needed the papacy to draw pilgrims to the city and create wealth. In the words of Pope Martin V, Rome had become “dilapidated and deserted” after the papal court moved to Avignon in 1309. But in the 15th century, after Rome had become the permanent papal base once again, the city began to prosper. A succession of popes set about restoring Rome to its former, ancient glory.

The area around the Vatican and St. Peter’s was the focus of redevelopment. In 1475, Pope Sixtus IV ordered the rebuilding of an old chapel to take on a new ceremonial role—it became the Sistine Chapel. New churches rose throughout Rome, and tax concessions on property led to a flurry of building, giving rise to splendid palaces and villas such as the Villa Farnesina. This brought countless commissions for artists, who decorated the new sites.

Construction work unearthed ancient Roman remains, such as the celebrated sculptures the Laocoön and Apollo Belvedere. These examples of antique art were admired by High Renaissance artists and others, including Pope Julius II, who founded the Belvedere collection of sculpture. Of all the popes, Julius II (r.1503–13) played the most significant role in the achievements of the High Renaissance.

Among his many commissions were the rebuilding of St. Peter’s, Michelangelo’s Sistine Chapel frescoes, and Raphael’s Stanze. Everything changed on May 6, 1527, when mutinous imperial forces of the Holy Roman Emperor Charles V entered Rome. Fueled partly by religious sectarianism, they raped, tortured, and slaughtered thousands of inhabitants. Martin Luther’s name was carved with a spear tip across Raphael’s fresco the Disputa. The golden age of the High Renaissance came to a sudden, bloody end.

Harmony and balance
Inspired by circular Roman temples, Bramante’s perfectly proportioned Tempietto (c.1502–10) epitomizes High Renaissance ideals of classical harmony and balance.

S. Pietro in Montorio, Rome, Italy
While Early Renaissance artists aimed to create lucid, ordered depictions of nature, paintings of the High Renaissance show nature observed, but refined and idealized. Hard-edged naturalism was softened and replaced by an emphasis on grace and subtlety expressed through smooth transitions of form and color. Initiating this change, Leonardo developed an oil painting technique called sfumato (“in the manner of smoke”) in which he blurred edges and contours. While mathematically plotted linear perspective was central to early Renaissance art, “aerial” (atmospheric) perspective became a feature of the High Renaissance. Atmospheric effects that cause distant objects to appear increasingly hazy and blue toward the horizon had long been mimicked by artists, but Leonardo invented the term “aerial perspective” and fully developed its use in painting.

Leonardo’s early masterpiece uses a pyramidal composition, which became a prototype for High Renaissance painters. It shows the Virgin and Child with St. John and an angel in a remote, cave-like setting, with a strange rocky landscape receding into a pale, bluish haze in the far distance (darkened varnish has obscured the original colors). The painting is imbued with a lyrical air of mystery. Departing from the clarity and precision of earlier quattrocento painting, Leonardo makes his graceful figures emerge from the shadows, softening features and blurring contours with sfumato. Unlike any figure painted before this, the exquisite angel who turns to gaze out of the picture seems almost to breathe with life.

Leonardo da Vinci was one of the most outstanding figures of the Italian Renaissance, and of all time. The illegitimate son of a notary and a peasant girl, he was apprenticed to the sculptor and painter Andrea del Verrocchio in Florence, then settled in Milan in 1482. His drawings and notebooks reveal the breadth and depth of his intellectual curiosity, which included research into areas as diverse as anatomy (he dissected more than 30 bodies), engineering (he designed flying machines, armored vehicles, and canal systems), mathematics, optics, botany, sculpture, architecture, and music. He researched every aspect of light and color. Painting was only one of his interests, and although he was one of the greatest and most influential artists of his time, he completed few pictures. His career was mainly divided between Florence and Milan, but he spent his final years in France as the honored guest of Francis I.
FROM THIS HEIGHTENING OF LIGHT AND SHADE THE FACE GAINS GREATLY IN RELIEF...AND IN BEAUTY

Leonardo da Vinci
*Writing in Treatise on Painting*
The High Renaissance is usually dated from around 1500 until around 1530. However, the move toward the High Renaissance style can be seen in Leonardo’s art in the decades before 1500. His innovative Virgin of the Rocks (see pp.102–03) dates from c.1483—the year that Raphael was born. While Leonardo worked mainly in Florence and Milan, it was in Rome—where Michelangelo and Raphael produced their most influential works in the first decades of the 16th century—that the High Renaissance chiefly flourished.

### Artistic giants
In 1501, artists line up to admire a cartoon—a full-size preparatory drawing—by Leonardo in Florence. Michelangelo begins his huge sculpture of David, the largest freestanding sculpture since ancient times.

### 1500
- **Artistic giants**
  - In 1501, artists line up to admire a cartoon—a full-size preparatory drawing—by Leonardo in Florence.
  - Michelangelo begins his huge sculpture of David, the largest freestanding sculpture since ancient times.

### 1502
- **Artistic giants**
  - In 1501, artists line up to admire a cartoon—a full-size preparatory drawing—by Leonardo in Florence.
  - Michelangelo begins his huge sculpture of David, the largest freestanding sculpture since ancient times.

### 1504
- **Artistic giants**
  - In 1501, artists line up to admire a cartoon—a full-size preparatory drawing—by Leonardo in Florence.
  - Michelangelo begins his huge sculpture of David, the largest freestanding sculpture since ancient times.

### 1506
- **Artistic giants**
  - In 1501, artists line up to admire a cartoon—a full-size preparatory drawing—by Leonardo in Florence.
  - Michelangelo begins his huge sculpture of David, the largest freestanding sculpture since ancient times.

### 1508
- **Artistic giants**
  - In 1501, artists line up to admire a cartoon—a full-size preparatory drawing—by Leonardo in Florence.
  - Michelangelo begins his huge sculpture of David, the largest freestanding sculpture since ancient times.

### 1510
- **Artistic giants**
  - In 1501, artists line up to admire a cartoon—a full-size preparatory drawing—by Leonardo in Florence.
  - Michelangelo begins his huge sculpture of David, the largest freestanding sculpture since ancient times.
Michelangelo

**born** Caprese, Italy, March 6, 1475;  
**died** Rome, Italy, February 18, 1564

Sculptor, painter, architect, and poet, Michelangelo Buonarroti was one of the greatest and most influential artists of the Renaissance. The almost superhuman nature of his work inspired awe in his contemporaries, who called him “the divine Michelangelo.” An intense, brooding character, he was briefly apprenticed to painter Domenico Ghirlandaio before turning mainly to sculpture. He developed a heroic style based on the expressive qualities of the male nude. Most of his long career, which spanned some 70 years, was spent in Florence and Rome, where his late work inspired Mannerism.

Mythological masterpiece

Raphael paints his celebrated fresco the *Triumph of Galatea* for the wealthy banker Agostino Chigi’s Villa Farnesina from 1511 to 1512. It shows the sea nymph Galatea riding on a shell pulled by dolphins.

The Annunciation With Six Saints

*Fra Bartolommeo* 1515  
*Louvre, Paris, France*

Strongly influenced by Leonardo, Bartolommeo was the leading High Renaissance painter in Florence after Leonardo, Michelangelo, and Raphael had left the city. Calm, balanced compositions such as this, featuring the Virgin with saints, are typical of his work.
Raphael (Raffaello Santi) was born in Urbino, Italy, March 28 or April 6, 1483; he died in Rome, Italy, April 6, 1520. A painter, draftsman, and architect, Raphael absorbed the ideas of Leonardo and Michelangelo and combined them to create an art of unmatched grace and grandeur. Raphael was brought up in the cultured world of Urbino, where his father was a painter. His formative influence was the sweet, graceful art of Perugino, but his style grew grander under the influence of Leonardo and Michelangelo. Precociously talented and socially charming, Raphael quickly achieved success and fame. He worked in Rome from the age of 25 until his early death, aged 37.

Leonardo leaves Italy for good in 1516 or 1517, invited to France by King Francis I. Officially he is “first painter, architect, and mechanic to the king.” He dies in France in 1519.

Cathedral commission
In 1522 Correggio receives a major commission—to fresco the dome, apse, and choir vault of Parma Cathedral. He eventually completes only the dome with the staggeringly bold, illusionistic Assumption of the Virgin.

Death of Raphael
On April 6, 1520, Raphael dies of a fever in Rome. According to Vasari, the entire papal court “is plunged into grief.”

Raphael
- **BIOGRAPHY**
  - **born**: Urbino, Italy, March 28 or April 6, 1483; **died**: Rome, Italy, April 6, 1520
  - Painter, draftsman, and architect, Raphael (Raffaello Santi) was the supreme synthesizer of the High Renaissance: he absorbed the ideas of Leonardo and Michelangelo and combined them to create an art of unmatched grace and grandeur. Raphael was brought up in the cultured world of Urbino, where his father was a painter. His formative influence was the sweet, graceful art of Perugino, but his style grew grander under the influence of Leonardo and Michelangelo. Precociously talented and socially charming, Raphael quickly achieved success and fame. He worked in Rome from the age of 25 until his early death, aged 37.

Melissa
- **Dosso Dossi c.1520**
  - **Galleria Borghese, Rome, Italy**
  - Working at the court of the Este family in Ferrara, Dosso (real name Giovanni di Luteri) painted mythological and religious works as well as portraits. His atmospheric feel for landscape, which suggests the influence of Giorgione and Titian, is evident in this splendidly opulent work.

Madonna of the Harpies
- **Andrea del Sarto 1517**
  - **Uffizi, Florence, Italy**
  - Influenced by Leonardo, Raphael, and Fra Bartolommeo, Andrea developed a serene, stately style that was described by Vasari as “faultless.” This is one of his most celebrated paintings. Its lovely colors were revealed by restoration in the 1980s.

Portrait of Baldassare Castiglione
- **Raphael c.1515**
  - **Louvre, Paris, France**
  - Raphael’s portraits were hugely influential, admired for the beauty of their technique, their bold compositions, and their subtle revelation of character. Raphael’s friend Castiglione was author of The Courtier (1528), a famous treatise describing ideal courtly behavior.

The Raising of Lazarus
- **Sebastiano del Piombo 1517–19**
  - **National Gallery, London, UK**
  - Sebastiano’s grand, boldly colored altarpiece was commissioned as a rival companion piece to Raphael’s last, unfinished masterpiece The Transguration. The Venetian-born Sebastiano was a friend of Michelangelo who may have negotiated the commission, and even helped with some preliminary drawings.
Correggio

Correggio (Antonio Allegri da) is most admired for his spectacular illusionistic frescoes in the domes of S. Giovanni Evangelista and the cathedral in Parma, and for his paintings of mythological subjects, whose soft sensuality foreshadows Rococo art. Correggio gained only a modest reputation in his lifetime, but he had enormous posthumous fame: in the 17th and 18th centuries, he was revered almost as much as Raphael.

LIVES OF THE ARTISTS

Vasari's Lives of the Artists (1550 and 1568), the primary source of information on Renaissance art, influenced attitudes for centuries. It expresses the view that after the golden age of classical antiquity, art declined in the Middle Ages, was revived in the 14th century, and reached its peak in the author's time, in the art of Michelangelo, whom Vasari idolized.

Michelangelo's tomb, designed by Vasari, S. Croce, Florence, Italy

Jupiter and Io

Correggio c.1530
Kunsthistorisches Museum, Vienna, Austria

This is the most famous of Correggio's series of mythological paintings depicting the loves of Jupiter, commissioned by Federico II Gonzaga. It shows the nymph Io being seduced by the Greek god Jupiter, who has transformed himself into a cloud in order to ravish her. Her head thrown back in erotic abandon, the nymph succumbs to the caresses of the god, whose face and hands can just be discerned in the cloud. Correggio's assimilation of Leonardo's sfumato technique is evident in the soft, sensuous rendering of Io's flesh and facial features.

A celebrated series
Correggio begins a series of the Loves of Jupiter in 1530 for Federico II Gonzaga, 5th Marchese of Mantua, as a gift for Emperor Charles V.

The Sack of Rome

The city is invaded by the imperial forces of the Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1527. Mass slaughter depopulates the city. Martin Luther's name is carved on Raphael's Disputa.

1525  1527

Michelangelo as engineer

While Michelangelo is in Florence working on the Medici Chapel, Florence is besieged. Michelangelo is appointed military engineer in 1529 and sets to work fortifying the city walls.

ART'S REBIRTH, AND THE STATE OF PERFECTION TO WHICH IT HAS AGAIN ASCENDED

1568 | Giorgio Vasari
On High Renaissance art, writing in Lives of the Artists
Not long after he arrived in Rome in 1508, Raphael was commissioned by Pope Julius II to decorate a suite of rooms (stanze in Italian) in the Vatican palace. While Michelangelo labored nearby on his own masterpiece—the Sistine Chapel ceiling—Raphael began work on this fresco in the Stanza della Segnatura (the room in which papal documents were signed). The room is thought to have been used as the Pope’s private library: the overall theme of the decorative scheme is the relationship between Christian thought and classical learning.

Painted medallions on the ceiling depict the four branches of learning that formed an enlightened Renaissance education: Philosophy, Theology, Poetry, and Jurisprudence. Under each medallion is a wall fresco illustrating that discipline. Beneath “Theology,” Raphael painted the Disputa, in which Christian theologians discuss the mystery of the Sacrament. On the opposite wall, beneath “Philosophy,” Raphael painted his most famous fresco—which later became known as The School of Athens—in which he brought together the great thinkers of the ancient world.

Raphael creates a majestic composition of great clarity, harmony, and rhythmic power. In a classical architectural setting—possibly linked to Bramante’s design for the new St. Peter’s—Plato and Aristotle discuss their philosophical ideas, surrounded by other ancient philosophers and scientists who debate ideas and pass on knowledge. Gathered in dynamic groups, the gesturing figures are arranged in harmonious rhythm throughout the composition. The powerful perspective of the architectural framework leads the eye deep into the painting, toward and beyond the central pair.

Raphael includes portraits of his contemporaries. Plato is modeled on Leonardo, while Euclid, bending down to demonstrate a mathematical concept, has been identified as Bramante. In the foreground, the self-absorbed figure of Heraclitus may be a portrait of Michelangelo. Raphael also included a self-portrait on the far right.

OF THE THREE MAJOR CREATORS OF HIGH RENAISSANCE PAINTING...RAPHAEL WAS THE GREAT SYNTHESIZER

1997 | Ralph E Lieberman
American art historian
Venetian Renaissance painting emerged mainly through the art of Giovanni Bellini. In the course of his long career, Bellini was almost single-handedly responsible for transforming Venice from an artistically provincial city into a major art center that rivaled the greatness of Florence and Rome. Venetian Renaissance painting had a different character from that created by contemporary artists from central Italy. While the more intellectual art of Florence depended on line, Bellini and his followers developed a distinctive style of painting that was characterized by the sensuous beauty of color, and the evocation of light and atmosphere. Bellini’s painterly use of color and poetic approach to landscape was developed further in the art of Giorgione and Titian. After Giorgione’s early death, the great master Titian dominated Venetian art. He achieved unparalleled international status, and had an enduring influence on Western art.
The foremost trading city in Renaissance Europe, Venice was also one of the most politically stable. The ancient city was built on a great lagoon in an ideal position for trading links with the East. Throughout the Middle Ages, Venice grew wealthy through maritime trade and established an overseas empire stretching down the eastern Adriatic coast to Crete and Cyprus. The Most Serene Republic of Venice also ruled territories in northern Italy.

The stability of Venice was based on its unique form of government. Its leaders came only from members of Venice’s noble families, who ruled under an elected magistrate, the Doge. He represented the Republic, but had no political power. Important artistic commissions came from the State and from the scuole—charitable organizations that also functioned as social clubs for Venetian citizens. Artists were paid in Venetian ducats, one of the strongest currencies in Europe.

Venice’s position as a city built on water had an impact on painting in numerous ways. The water itself brought color and reflected light. From the Eastern Mediterranean, Venetian ships carried back exotic multicolored marbles, flecked with purples, reds, and greens. Colorful buildings reflected in the canals created flowing, shifting colors that found echoes in Venetian painting. Sea trade with the East also brought luxury goods including exotic spices, dyes, and pigments that were used in manuscripts, textiles, ceramics, and painting. The imported dyes that created the gorgeous, deep colors of fashionable velvets and silks were matched by the rich pinks, reds, and gold in paintings by Bellini, Palma Vecchio, Titian, and Veronese.

Venice’s climate also had a significant impact on the techniques of Venetian painting. While a hot, dry climate enabled the tradition of fresco painting to flourish in Tuscany, the dampness of Venice was unsuitable for frescoes. However, there was a good supply of canvas, thanks to Venice’s sailcloth industry. Working in oils on canvas, Venetian artists developed their own distinctive, painterly style.
Artistic Influences

The distinctive Venetian Renaissance style developed mainly through the art of one man, Giovanni Bellini. Giovanni’s father, Jacopo Bellini, had been taught by the International Gothic master Gentile da Fabriano. Giovanni’s early paintings of the Madonna and Child show him adapting his father’s style, softening its linear formality and increasing both grandeur and naturalism.

Venice’s Byzantine and Gothic heritage, the taste for rich colorful textiles and textures, and even the local craft of glassblowing all influenced Venetian Renaissance art. A sensuous, painterly style evolved when Venetian traditions mixed with outside innovations, such as the use of perspective and oil painting.

Under the influence of his brother-in-law Andrea Mantegna—who had trained in Padua rather than Venice, and was a master of perspective—Bellini developed a new sense of pictorial space. However, unlike Mantegna’s landscapes, Bellini’s are suffused with an atmospheric lyricism. In 1475–76, Antonello da Messina visited Venice, bringing his expertise in oil paint. Bellini became a leading expert in oil painting, a medium that allowed him to achieve atmospheric and coloristic effects that were unattainable in tempera.
The Agony in the Garden
Giovanni Bellini c.1460–65 National Gallery, London, UK

This biblical scene shows Jesus after a long night of prayer before his crucifixion. His disciples sleep and his enemies arrive to arrest him. Bellini’s early masterpiece is painted in egg tempera, which does not allow the artist to achieve the luminosity that became possible with oil paint. However, Bellini achieves a breathtakingly atmospheric evocation of mood. Unlike Mantegna (below left), he sets the scene as day is breaking: the sky glows pink, and the golden light of dawn envelops the landscape and figures. The first known dawn in Italian painting, Bellini’s creation of a unifying light and atmosphere represents a revolutionary change in Venetian art.

THE DISTINCTIVENESS OF BELLINI’S LANDSCAPE LIES MORE IN THE REALMS OF POETRY THAN SCIENCE... DRIVEN...BY THE FORCE OF RELIGIOUS EMOTION

1999 | Andrew Graham-Dixon
British art historian
A distinctive Venetian Renaissance style emerged around 1460. Giovanni Bellini absorbed the Gothic tradition from his father, drawing on developments in Florence and Padua to create a Renaissance style that gave primacy to color and atmosphere. When Bellini died in 1516, Titian became Venice’s leading painter. An artist of international stature, he spread the reputation of Venetian art throughout Europe. His painterly style influenced Veronese and Tintoretto, who dominated Venetian painting at the end of the 16th century.

**Family connections**
In 1453 Andrea Mantegna marries Giovanni Bellini’s sister, Nicolosia. This family connection influences the development of Venetian painting.

**Doge abdicates**
In October 1457, Doge Francesco Foscari is forced to abdicate by Venice’s Council of Ten, but dies the following week and is given a State funeral.

**Virgo of Humility Adored by a Prince of the House of Este**
Jacopo Bellini c.1440 Louvre, Paris, France
With its refined details and gold highlights, this devotional painting reveals Jacopo’s training by the International Gothic master Gentile da Fabriano.

**Antonello da Messina**
*born* Messina, Sicily, c.1430;  *died* Messina, Sicily, February 14–25, 1479
The Sicilian painter Antonello da Messina was one of the pioneers of oil painting in Italy, and is traditionally credited with introducing the “secret” of oil painting to Venice when he visited in 1475–76. Paintings such as this Portrait of a Man c.1475 (National Gallery, London, UK) show him using transparent glazes and exploiting the light-reflecting properties of oil paint to create stunningly naturalistic effects. His paintings were popular in Venice, and inspired Giovanni Bellini and others to explore the possibilities of oil painting.

**Seated Scribe**
Gentile Bellini 1480
Isabella Stewart Gardner Museum, Boston, MA
This exquisite watercolor was painted by Giovanni’s brother Gentile, who was sent by the Venetian State to the court of the Ottoman Sultan Mehmed II in Constantinople.
The Tempest
Giorgione c.1505
Accademia, Venice, Italy
One of the most original and influential painters of the Venetian Renaissance, Giorgione specialized in paintings for private collectors. The theme of this poetic masterpiece remains a mystery; its importance lies in Giorgione’s creation of an imaginative “landscape of mood.”

Dürer visits Venice
In 1505–07 Dürer visits Venice, meeting the elderly Bellini, whom he judged the “best painter” there. Other artists resent Dürer’s presence, but Bellini treats him courteously.

GIORGIONE, YOU WERE THE FIRST TO LEARN HOW TO CREATE MARVELS IN PAINTING

The Assumption of the Virgin
Titian 1516–18
S. Maria Gloriosa dei Frari, Venice, Italy
In this grand, gigantic altarpiece—almost 23ft (7m) in height—Titian uses color to clarify the composition and intensify emotional impact. A triangle of red leads the eye up through the vermilion robes of the apostles, who reach toward the Virgin as she rises into heaven after her death. Her swirling red robes, uplifted arms, and upward gaze lead the eye heavenward to God, in a red cloak, who prepares to crown her.
RENAISSANCE AND MANNERISM

116

Lotto at Loreto
After years of an unsettled existence, working in Venice and many other places, in 1554 Lorenzo Lotto settles in the pilgrimage town of Loreto, where he becomes a lay brother. He dies there two years later.

Judith
Palma Vecchio c.1525–28
Uffizi, Florence, Italy
Giacomo Palma (called “Old Palma” to distinguish him from his great-nephew) specialized in portraits such as this, showing opulently dressed women, sometimes in mythological or religious guise. Holofernes’s severed head is overshadowed by Judith’s gloriously pink satin sleeve.

The Annunciation
Lorenzo Lotto c.1527
Pinacoteca Civica, Recanati, Italy
Born in Venice, Lotto worked throughout central and northern Italy. His idiosyncratic, meticulously polished style and unusual feel for color are well illustrated by this bizarre but beautiful Annunciation, in which the angel Gabriel appears on bended knee, startling the Virgin and scaring a cat.

Charles V on Horseback
Titian 1548 Prado, Madrid, Spain
This influential equestrian portrait was painted when Titian visited Charles V’s court at Augsburg, Germany. For the lush reds, Titian ordered half a pound of “burning ... splendid” crimson lake pigment from Venice.

Scuola series
Tintoretto completes his first work for the Scuola di San Rocco in 1564. His magnificent series of paintings from 1564 to 1587 includes a huge, awe-inspiring Crucifixion.

Parable of the Sower
Jacopo Bassano c.1564 Museo Thyssen-Bornemisza, Madrid, Spain
Trained in Venice, but based around 40 miles (65km) away in the town of Bassano, Jacopo was renowned for paintings such as this. An everyday scene from rural life, it suggests rather than illustrates a biblical parable.

CONTEXT
In 16th-century Italy, a dispute arose about which of the two dominant traditions in Italian painting was superior—Florentine or Venetian. What the debate came down to was whose style was best—Michelangelo’s or Titian’s. Florentine and other central Italian artists valued painting based on disegno, a term that referred to the intellectual capacity involved in inventing a design that could be worked out through preliminary drawings. In contrast, color (colore) was central to the Venetian approach to painting, in which the process of applying and handling paint assumed greater significance.

COLOR VERSUS LINE

1530
1540
1550
1560
Paolo Caliari’s nickname Veronese derives from his birthplace, but he worked in Venice. Unlike his friend Tintoretto, whose paintings (see below) are characterized by religious intensity and dramatic light and shade, Veronese was a supreme colorist, and his sunlit paintings are concerned with pictorial beauty and decorative color. One of the greatest of all decorative artists, Veronese is renowned for his illusionistic works and his lively, large-scale paintings of biblical feasts, as well as for altarpieces, portraits, and mythological paintings. His gloriously confident decorative works inspired later Venetian artists, in particular Tiepolo (1696–1770).

**Mars and Venus United By Love**

Veronese c.1575
Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, NY

In this splendidly sensuous mythological painting, one winged putto binds the gods Mars and Venus together, while another restrains Mars’s horse. The painting suggests various themes, including the nurturing effects of love (Venus’s breast milk) and the uniting of opposites. X-rays have revealed that Veronese made major alterations to the composition as he painted.

**THE DRAWING OF MICHELANGELO AND THE COLORING OF TITIAN**

Tintoretto
Motto written on the artist’s studio wall

**Veronese**

**BIOGRAPHY**

born Verona, Italy, 1528?
died Venice, Italy, April 19, 1588

Paolo Caliari’s nickname Veronese derives from his birthplace, but he worked in Venice. Unlike his friend Tintoretto, whose paintings (see below) are characterized by religious intensity and dramatic light and shade, Veronese was a supreme colorist, and his sunlit paintings are concerned with pictorial beauty and decorative color. One of the greatest of all decorative artists, Veronese is renowned for his illusionistic works and his lively, large-scale paintings of biblical feasts, as well as for altarpieces, portraits, and mythological paintings. His gloriously confident decorative works inspired later Venetian artists, in particular Tiepolo (1696–1770).

**Veronese**

**Interrogated**

In 1573 Veronese is interrogated by the Inquisition for including figures such as a buffoon with a parrot in his work The Last Supper. Veronese famously replies that artists have “poetic license.”

**The Last Supper**

Tintoretto 1594
S. Giorgio Maggiore, Venice, Italy

Tintoretto completed this incandescent masterpiece in the year of his death. Typically, it features figures in complex poses, dramatic lighting, and an equally dramatic use of perspective created by angling the table so that it zooms into the dark depths of the picture.
**MASTERWORK**

### Bacchus and Ariadne

**Titian 1520–23**  
**National Gallery, London, UK**

**Titian’s colorful masterpiece** is one of three mythological works he painted for the study of Alfonso d’Este, Duke of Ferrara. Based on stories told by the Latin poets Ovid and Catullus, it depicts the first meeting of the wine god Bacchus and Ariadne. Daughter of King Minos, Ariadne had been abandoned by her lover Theseus on the island of Naxos (his ship sails away into the distance on the far left), when Bacchus and his noisy, drunken retinue burst upon her with a clash of cymbals. As the startled Ariadne turns to see the wine god leaping from his chariot, it is love at first sight. Bacchus and Ariadne gaze at each other across an expanse of blue, and Bacchus flings Ariadne’s crown into the heavens, where she is immortalized as a glittering constellation in the sky at the top left of the composition.

The painting is packed full of energetic movement and sensuous color. Semi-naked figures turn, twist, and writhe, their poses originating from ancient sculpture—the foreground figure with the snakes clearly based on the Laocoön (see p.104). A strong diagonal cuts across the painting, emphasizing Bacchus’s forward motion. Contrasting with the lush golds and greens of the landscape setting, a vast expanse of ultramarine blue dominates the top left of the painting. Ultramarine, made by grinding the mineral lapis lazuli, was then available only from Afghanistan. More costly than gold, it is used here with conspicuous extravagance and dramatic effect. Exploiting bold color contrasts, Titian sets the red of Ariadne’s sweeping sash and the dazzling pink of Bacchus’s billowing cloak against the blue.

---

**TITIAN IS WORTHY OF BEING SERVED BY CAESAR**

Charles V  
_Holy Roman Emperor, supposed remark upon picking up a brush dropped by the artist_

---

**Titian**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>born</th>
<th>Pieve di Cadore, Italy, c.1480–85;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>died</td>
<td>Venice, Italy, August 27, 1576</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tiziano Vecello, better known as Titian, dominated Venetian art for 60 years and enjoyed the patronage of Europe’s most powerful rulers, including Holy Roman Emperor Charles V and his son Philip II of Spain. He had his main training in the workshop of Giovanni Bellini, and came under the influence of another of Bellini’s pupils, Giorgione. Titian revolutionized virtually every genre of painting from altarpieces to portraits, the nude, and classical mythologies, which included the _poesie_—painted “poems” he created for Philip II of Spain. He also explored and extended the possibilities of oil painting to develop a free and expressive style of broken brushwork that suggested rather than described form, which influenced artists from Rubens to Velázquez.
The term Northern Renaissance refers to art that was produced over a wide area of northern Europe between about 1400 and 1580. It includes artists as diverse as Jan van Eyck, who worked mainly in Bruges, Albrecht Dürer from Nuremberg, and Hans Holbein, who was born in Germany, established his reputation in Switzerland, and painted his most celebrated works in England. Northern Renaissance artists shared their Italian contemporaries’ drive toward an increasing naturalism. However, it was a naturalism characterized by minute attention to detail, based on fascination with the natural world and the individual, rather than on the revival of ancient art. The sometimes breathtakingly realistic detail of Northern Renaissance art is inextricably linked with advances in the oil painting technique in the 15th century: paintings such as Petrus Christus’s *A Goldsmith in His Shop (above)* display a degree of illusionism that only became technically possible with oil paint.
Revolution and reform

Dramatic changes occurred at the time of the Northern Renaissance, as monarchs in northern Europe battled for power, and religious divisions tore through society. Europe consisted of a complex patchwork of competing territories, and trade routes facilitated commercial and cultural links between cities north and south of the Alps. Far from being a one-way flow of Renaissance ideas from Italy into northern Europe, a dynamic interchange took place between north and south.

One of the most significant developments was the rise of printmaking and printed books, which originated in Germany in the mid-15th century. Johann Gutenberg’s invention of movable type, allied to the development of the printing press, led to one of the world’s great technological revolutions. Printed books with woodcut illustrations transformed the way images and ideas could be spread and shared. Being able to make and sell multiple copies of their work could also transform artists’ fortunes.

In the 16th century, the religious revolution known as the Protestant Reformation had a profound impact on art in northern Europe. Disillusioned with the worldliness of Catholic Church leaders, German priest and theologian Martin Luther developed a new doctrine based on the belief that salvation came from faith alone. His ideas spread throughout Germany and beyond, and Western Christendom was split in two. Many artists were affected by the turmoil. Grünewald had Lutheran sympathies—when he left his Catholic patron, his career was essentially finished. Holbein fared better—when Lutheran iconoclasts destroyed religious art in Basle, and patronage declined, he settled in England and became court artist for Henry VIII. As the market for altarpieces and paintings of saints dwindled in Protestant Europe, there was a rise in secular painting: genre scenes with moral rather than overtly religious subjects; landscapes; and portraits such as Holbein’s Ambassadors (see pp.130–31), which refers discreetly to religion while advertising Renaissance achievements in scientific discovery and exploration.

**A shifting political canvas**

- **1419** Philip III (Philip the Good) becomes Duke of Burgundy (until 1467), and ruler of Flanders, Brabant, Namur, and Limburg.
- **1453** The Hundred Years War between France and England ends. Printing of the Gutenberg Bible, the first full-length book ever produced with movable type, is in progress (it is completed by 1456).
- **1492** Christopher Columbus inadvertently discovers the Americas, having set out to find a route to the Far East.
- **1517** Martin Luther fixes his Ninety-Five Theses—a document in which he protests against the sale of Indulgences by the Catholic Church—to the door of a church in Wittenberg, Germany. This act marks the start of the Reformation and the birth of the Protestant faith.
- **1522** First acts of iconoclasm—the destruction of religious images—by Reformers in Wittenberg.
- **1534** Act of Supremacy establishes the Church of England, with Henry VIII as its head, marking the split from the Roman Catholic Church, and the start of the English Reformation.

**Printing revolution**

Printmaking transformed the way images were made and viewed. The German artist Albrecht Dürer earned international renown through masterful prints, such as this woodcut *Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse*. It was published in 1498 in a set of 15 prints on the Apocalypse.

"**ART IS TRULY IN NATURE**—HE WHO IS ABLE TO EXTRACT IT, POSSESSES IT"

Albrecht Dürer
ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Oil painting transformed art in the Netherlands. Van Eyck perfected the use of layers of transparent glazes to create luminous, illusionistic effects, brilliant colors, and an enamel-like finish.

Sculptor Claus Sluter developed a naturalistic style that was new to northern European sculpture; he seems to have influenced the paintings of the Early Netherlandish painter the Master of Flémalle.

The Well of Moses, detail, 1395–1403, by Claus Sluter features highly individualized, realistic portraits of six prophets. Chartreuse de Champmol, Dijon, France

St. Joseph, detail, 1394–95, by Broederlam from the Dijon Altarpiece, created for the Chartreuse de Champmol. Musée des Beaux-Arts, Dijon, France

Symbolic objects became a feature of 15th-century Netherlandish art. The three blossoms of this lily symbolize Mary’s virginity before the Annunciation, after conception, and perpetually after Christ’s birth.

Lily, detail, c.1425–30 from the Mérode Altarpiece, workshop of the Master of Flémalle, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City, NY

Naturalism is evident in Melchior Broederlam’s Dijon Altarpiece. The painting includes naturalistic touches, notably a peasant Joseph, that look forward to the realism of the Netherlandish School.

Naturalism is evident in Melchior Broederlam’s Dijon Altarpiece. The painting includes naturalistic touches, notably a peasant Joseph, that look forward to the realism of the Netherlandish School.

Jan van Eyck

Born c.1380/90; died Bruges, Flanders, June 1441

The most famous of all Early Netherlandish artists, Jan van Eyck is now known through about two dozen paintings—religious works and portraits. His supreme skill in oil painting gained him renown north and south of the Alps. Little is known of his early life, but by 1422 he was working for the Count of Holland. Three years later, he became court painter to Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, in Bruges, with an official, salaried role. He remained in the Duke’s service for the rest of his life, going on several diplomatic missions on his behalf. One of his earliest dated paintings, the Ghent Altarpiece of 1432, bears an inscription suggesting that this “stupendous painting” (as Dürer called it) was painted by both Jan and his brother Hubert (died 1426). However, Hubert is a shadowy figure, and his contribution to the painting is unknown.

Biography

The Arnolfini Portrait

Jan van Eyck 1434 National Gallery, London, UK

This celebrated double portrait shows a wealthy couple in a domestic interior, and may commemorate the marriage of the Italian merchant Giovanni di Nicolao Arnolfini and his wife. Scholars debate the painting’s subject, and question the extent to which the meticulously painted objects have symbolic significance. However, all agree that this ravishing masterpiece displays an unprecedented level of realism and detail made possible by van Eyck’s perfection of the oil painting technique.

The Well of Moses, detail, 1395–1403, by Claus Sluter features highly individualized, realistic portraits of six prophets. Chartreuse de Champmol, Dijon, France

Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, France

Jan van Eyck

BEGINNINGS

FLEMISH NATURALISM

A new type of painting developed in 15th-century Flanders, the region (roughly equivalent to modern-day Belgium) also known as the Southern Netherlands. As Flemish artists moved away from the decorative extravagance of International Gothic, a natural-looking style evolved that blended realistic detail with spiritual symbolism. (The terms “Flemish” and “Netherlandish” tend to be used interchangeably).

The founders of the Netherlandish School were the “Master of Flémalle” (probably Robert Campin) and Jan van Eyck. The Master of Flémalle’s paintings display a powerful sense of physicality, while Van Eyck’s mastery of the oil painting technique allowed him to achieve luminous, jewel-like colors and an extraordinary clarity akin to today’s high-definition images. Van Eyck’s successor in Bruges was Petrus Christus, but it was Rogier van der Weyden’s combination of minutely observed naturalism and emotional expression that had the biggest influence on the development of Netherlandish art.

The Well of Moses, detail, 1395–1403, by Claus Sluter features highly individualized, realistic portraits of six prophets. Chartreuse de Champmol, Dijon, France

Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, France

Jan van Eyck

The Arnolfini Portrait

Jan van Eyck 1434 National Gallery, London, UK

This celebrated double portrait shows a wealthy couple in a domestic interior, and may commemorate the marriage of the Italian merchant Giovanni di Nicolao Arnolfini and his wife. Scholars debate the painting’s subject, and question the extent to which the meticulously painted objects have symbolic significance. However, all agree that this ravishing masterpiece displays an unprecedented level of realism and detail made possible by van Eyck’s perfection of the oil painting technique.

The Well of Moses, detail, 1395–1403, by Claus Sluter features highly individualized, realistic portraits of six prophets. Chartreuse de Champmol, Dijon, France

Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, France

Jan van Eyck

BEGINNINGS

FLEMISH NATURALISM

A new type of painting developed in 15th-century Flanders, the region (roughly equivalent to modern-day Belgium) also known as the Southern Netherlands. As Flemish artists moved away from the decorative extravagance of International Gothic, a natural-looking style evolved that blended realistic detail with spiritual symbolism. (The terms “Flemish” and “Netherlandish” tend to be used interchangeably).

The founders of the Netherlandish School were the “Master of Flémalle” (probably Robert Campin) and Jan van Eyck. The Master of Flémalle’s paintings display a powerful sense of physicality, while Van Eyck’s mastery of the oil painting technique allowed him to achieve luminous, jewel-like colors and an extraordinary clarity akin to today’s high-definition images. Van Eyck’s successor in Bruges was Petrus Christus, but it was Rogier van der Weyden’s combination of minutely observed naturalism and emotional expression that had the biggest influence on the development of Netherlandish art.
The Northern Renaissance emerged in the 15th century in the Netherlands, with the pioneering works of van Eyck, the Master of Flémalle, and van der Weyden. In the 16th century this early Flemish style evolved into what could be termed the flowering of the Northern Renaissance. German artists—such as Dürer and Grünewald—and a new generation of Netherlandish artists—such as Bosch and Bruegel—developed fresh styles and subjects, including landscapes and scenes from everyday life.

1410 1415 1420 1425 1430

Rogier van der Weyden

The greatest Netherlandish artist of the mid-15th century, Rogier van der Weyden was born Rogier de la Pasture ("Roger of the Meadow"), but is known by the Dutch version of his name. The son of a cutler, he was apprenticed to Robert Campin in Tournai. By 1435, he had moved to Brussels, and in 1436 he was appointed official painter to the city. He painted portraits and religious subjects, and ran a thriving workshop. After van Eyck’s death in 1444, he became the leading painter at the court of Philip the Good. His fame spread through France, Germany, Italy, and Spain, and his naturalistic, emotionally sensitive style had a huge influence on European painting.

Citizen of Tournai
In 1410, the artist Robert Campin purchases citizenship in Tournai, suggesting he was born elsewhere. The Entombment attributed to him dates from around this time. It combines a medieval gold background with realistic, sculptural figures influenced by the sculptor Claus Sluter.

Van Eyck in The Hague
The first record of Jan van Eyck is in August 1422, when documents describe him as a master with an assistant, working at the court of John of Bavaria, Count of Holland, in The Hague.

"THE MASTER OF FLÉMALLE"
"The Master of Flémalle" is an invented name for an anonymous artist who created a group of paintings once mistakenly believed to have come from an “abbey of Flémalle.” These paintings stand alongside those of Jan van Eyck at the head of the Early Netherlandish school. On stylistic grounds, they were once thought to be by the young Rogier van der Weyden, but most scholars now think that they were almost certainly painted by Rogier’s teacher, Robert Campin, a leading artist in Tournai (in modern-day Belgium).
Descent From the Cross
Rogier van der Weyden c.1440
Prado, Madrid, Spain
Imitating the sculpted altarpieces popular in Netherlandish churches, Rogier crams his almost life-size figures into a shallow, boxlike space, heightening the emotional intensity created by the anguished expressions and contorted poses. Made for the Crossbowmen’s Guild in Louvain, this meticulous masterpiece features tiny crossbows in the painted tracery, and evokes the crossbow’s shape in the poses of Christ and Mary.

FLEMISH PAINTING
WILL, GENERALLY SPEAKING, PLEASE THE DEVOUT BETTER THAN ANY PAINTING IN ITALY

Etienne Chevalier and St. Stephen (Melun Diptych)
Jean Fouquet, c.1455–60
Gemäldegalerie, Berlin, Germany
This panel originally formed a diptych with the Virgin and Child (right). Fouquet, painter to King Charles VII of France, depicts the King’s treasurer and his name saint in a realistic, perspectival space.

Virgin and Child (Melun Diptych)
Jean Fouquet c.1455–60
Koninklijk Museum, Antwerp, Belgium
While the donor and his saint are in a precisely realized Italianate interior, the Virgin and Child are in an unrealistic, heavenly space, surrounded by blue and red cherubim and seraphim. The unnaturally smooth, white, bare-breasted Virgin, dressed as a fashionable queen, is modeled on the King’s mistress Agnès Sorel, who died in 1450.

The Entombment
Dirk Bouts c.1450s
National Gallery, London, UK
The subtle, muted colors of this poignant image result from the technique of applying pigments mixed with glue directly on to linen. It may have been painted for export to Italy—the linen support could be rolled and easily transported.

1548 | Michelangelo
Quoted by Francesco da Holanda, Portuguese painter

Courty commission
Between 1450 and 1460 Jean Fouquet illuminates a Book of Hours for Etienne Chevalier, his most important patron at the court of Charles VII.
Hieronymus Bosch

Born Jerome van Aken, Hieronymous (Latin for Jerome) Bosch (after ’s-Hertogenbosch) created some of the most intriguing images in the history of art. He lived in a town that was far away from mainstream Netherlandish painting, and developed a uniquely imaginative style, depicting the consequences of sin and folly with fantastical, often grotesque imagery. Little is known about his life, except that he was wealthy, an orthodox Catholic, and a leading member of a religious organization called the Brotherhood of Our Lady.

From Ghent to Bruges

In 1468, a year after Hugo van der Goes becomes a master in the Ghent Painters’ Guild, he assists with the wedding decorations of Charles the Bold in Bruges.

Pontinari Altarpiece (central panel)

Hugo van der Goes c.1475 Uffizi, Florence, Italy

Commissioned by Tommaso Pontinari, representative of the Medici bank in Bruges, this altarpiece was installed in a hospital church in Florence. Its meticulous naturalism influenced Florentine artists. Weather-beaten shepherds gaze in awe at the infant Christ, while vases of flowers symbolize Christ’s sacrifice (red carnations representing the bloodied nails of the cross, for example).

Diptych of Maarten van Nieuwenhove

Hans Memling 1487
Sint-Janshospitaal, Memlingmuseum, Bruges, Belgium

The most popular Netherlandish painter of his day, Memling may have been taught by Rogier van der Weyden. This quiet devotional diptych shows the Virgin and the praying donor in separate panels, but in the same room—both figures are reflected in the mirror behind her.
The Garden of Earthly Delights
Hieronymus Bosch c.1500
Prado, Madrid, Spain
Despite its triptych format, which was traditional for altarpieces, this large painting was intended not for a church, but for an aristocrat’s palace. In the left panel, God creates Adam and Eve in Eden; the landscape continues into the central panel (perhaps depicting a false paradise), where naked men and women cavort amid bizarre plants, huge birds, and fantasy fruit; in the right panel, sinners are punished with gruesome tortures in a monstrous vision of Hell.

The Madonna Standing With the Child and Angels
Quentin Massys c.1500–10
Courtauld Gallery, London, UK
A leading painter in Antwerp, Massys may have visited Italy. This exquisite Madonna is in the Netherlandish tradition, but the classical architecture and putti with garlands indicate a knowledge of Italian art.

A PAINTED SATIRE ON THE SINS AND RAVINGS OF MANKIND
1605 | José de Sigüenza
Spanish monk, on Bosch’s paintings

Crucifixion (Isenheim Altarpiece, central panel)
Mathis Grünewald c.1512–15
Musée d’Unterlinden, Colmar, France
German painter Mathis Grünewald painted this harrowing altarpiece for a plague hospital. By showing the suffering Christ in horrific detail, he hoped to inspire patients to view their own terrible suffering as part of a divine plan.

Self-Portrait With Gloves
Albrecht Dürer 1498
Prado, Madrid, Spain
This is one of a number of self-portraits by Dürer. One of the giants of the Northern Renaissance, he was determined to elevate the status of artists, and depicts himself as an elegant gentleman.

Dürer acclaimed abroad
In 1520–21, Dürer journeys north to Aachen for the coronation of Charles V, the Holy Roman Emperor. Traveling through the Netherlands, he is feted as the greatest German artist of his time.
Joachim Patinir

**born** Dinant or Bouvignes?, Flanders, c.1480;  
**died** Antwerp, Flanders, 1524

Patinir was the first European artist to give landscape priority over figures in a painting. He is thought to have come from the Meuse valley, in an area with a rocky landscape unusual in Flanders. It evidently inspired his works. A member of the Painters’ Guild in Antwerp, he was held in high esteem by his contemporaries, including Dürer. He sometimes painted landscape backgrounds for his friend Quentin Massys (who became guardian of his children after his death).

Death and the Maiden

**Hans Baldung Grien**  
**c.1520–25 Kunstmuseum, Basle, Switzerland**  
Baldung was probably a pupil of Dürer. His paintings and prints included a variety of subjects, but he is best known for macabre, erotic allegories involving witches or young women being embraced by Death. The inevitability of death was a preoccupation of many Northern Renaissance artists.

Charon Crossing the Styx

**Joachim Patinir** c.1515–24  
**Prado, Madrid, Spain**  
In classical legend, Charon ferried souls of the dead to the underworld. Placing Charon in a panoramic landscape, midway between Paradise and Hell, Patinir transforms pagan myth into a Christian allegory about the choice between good and evil. Bosch’s influence is evident in the visions of Paradise and Hell.

The Card Players

**Lucas van Leyden** c.1517  
**Wilton House, Wiltshire, UK**  
A renowned printmaker, Lucas was also a pioneer of genre paintings, such as this. Probably intended as a moralizing message about the ills of gambling, the scene is presented as if the viewer is at the card table.

The Battle of Issus

**Albrecht Altdorfer** 1529  
**Alte Pinakothek, Munich, Germany**  
This spectacular battle scene, depicting one of Alexander the Great’s victories, has a visionary power. Altdorfer achieves an extraordinary sense of space as the landscape stretches into the blue distance, and teeming hordes fight beneath a dazzling sunset.
Lutheranism made legal
In 1555, the Peace of Augsburg gives official recognition of Lutheranism as well as Roman Catholicism in Germany.

Queen Mary I
Anthonis Mor 1554
Prado, Madrid, Spain
Daughter of Henry VIII of England, Mary married Philip II of Spain the year this picture was painted. Mor combines regal dignity with a sense of human vulnerability: Mary sits stiffly as she turns toward the viewer, clutching a bright red Tudor rose.

Hunters in the Snow
Pieter Bruegel 1565
Kunsthistorisches Museum, Vienna, Austria
One of a series of six paintings of The Months, this extraordinarily skillful composition is a monumental version of the type of scene that appeared in medieval Books of Hours. As hunters trudge through the snow, bold diagonals lead across and into the painting toward icy ponds and distant Alpine mountains.

WHEN HE TRAVELED THROUGH THE ALPS... [BRUEGEL] SWALLOWED ALL THE MOUNTAINS... AND SPAT THEM OUT... ON HIS CANVASES AND PANELS

Pieter Bruegel (the Elder)
born nr. Breda?, Netherlands, c.1525; died Brussels, Flanders, 1569

The greatest northern European artist of his time, Pieter Bruegel the Elder was a painter, draftsman, and printmaker whose lively, humane scenes of rural life (often illustrating proverbs) earned him the name “Peasant Bruegel.” Despite his nickname, Bruegel spent his career in cities rather than the countryside. He visited Italy early in his career, and the experience of crossing the Alps stayed with him. His style changed significantly after moving from Antwerp to Brussels in 1563: busily crowded scenes were replaced by bold, monumental figures and powerful landscape settings.

Bruegel dies
Pieter Bruegel dies in 1569, leaving two young sons, Jan and Pieter the Younger, who go on to become successful painters.

BIOGRAPHY
One of the earliest portraits depicting two life-size figures, this magnificent painting combines startling realism with an equally startling hidden message. The painting was commissioned by Jean de Dinteville, a French nobleman and ambassador in London. He is shown with his friend, Georges de Selves, the Bishop of Lavour, a classical scholar and diplomat, who visited him in London in the spring of 1533.

The two men stand either side of a tabletop display of immaculately painted objects signifying their learning and culture. The cylindrical dial indicates the date: April 11, 1533. The sitters’ ages are recorded: Jean de Dinteville’s inscribed dagger indicates that he is in his 29th year; Georges de Selve’s age—25—is written on the book on which he leans his elbow. It is a moment frozen in time, when the men are shown at the height of their powers.

There are layers of meaning in this complex portrait. The terrestrial globe on the bottom shelf represents science and exploration, but also bears the name of Jean de Dinteville’s chateau in France, where the picture was to hang. The lute is a symbol of music, but its broken string may signify death or the religious discord of the Reformation.

Although the painting may appear to be a glorification of man’s achievements, it takes on another meaning when the distorted shape hovering over the pavement is recognized. It is a skull, painted in what is known as anamorphic perspective: only when viewed obliquely from the right does it assume its recognizable form. This reveals the painting as a memento mori—a reminder that whatever man’s worldly achievements, we all must die. But there is yet another layer of meaning: almost hidden in the top left corner, a crucifix affirms that after death, salvation comes through Christ.
IF YOU ADDED THE VOICE, THIS WOULD BE HIS VERY SELF. YOU WOULD DOUBT WHETHER THE PAINTER OR HIS FATHER MADE HIM

1533 | Hans Holbein
_Inscription on his portrait Derich Born, stressing how lifelike his portraiture appears_

Hans Holbein (the Younger)

*born* Augsburg, Germany, 1497  
*died* London, England, October/November 1543

The son of a successful German artist, Holbein began his career in Basle, Switzerland, working mainly as a portraitist and designer of woodcuts and stained glass. In 1524, he visited France, where he would have seen works by Raphael. Two years later, armed with a letter of introduction from the great humanist scholar Erasmus—who noted that in Basle “the arts are not appreciated”—Holbein traveled to England, where he worked mainly as a portraitist for the statesman Sir Thomas More and his circle. In 1528, Holbein returned to Basle (where he had left his wife and family), but in 1532 he went back to England for good. Holbein was the supreme portrait painter of his time, and soon gained royal patronage, probably with the help of Henry VIII’s chief minister Thomas Cromwell.
Mannerism is a term applied to the style that flourished in the 16th century between the High Renaissance and the Baroque. It has been seen as both a rejection and a refinement of the ideals of the High Renaissance. The label derives from the word *maniera*, meaning “style” or “stylishness,” which Giorgio Vasari used at the time to describe the sophisticated grace of contemporary art. But by the 18th century, the term Mannerism (*manierismo*) was being used in a pejorative sense, to describe art perceived as decadent and affected—an over-stylish decline from the balance and grandeur of the High Renaissance. Inspired by the late works of Michelangelo and Raphael, Italian Mannerist artists played with the formal language of the High Renaissance to create a deliberately artificial style, featuring elegantly elongated figures, decorative, unnatural colors, and difficult, twisting poses. Bronzino’s *Portrait of Lodovico Capponi (above left)*, with its elegant lines; acidic color; and unsettling, claustrophobic sense of space, is a striking example of the refined beauty of the best Mannerist art.
The “stylish style” that later became known as Mannerism first appeared in the work of artists in Rome and Florence. Some historians have suggested that the move away from the harmonious equilibrium of High Renaissance art toward the agitated complexities seen in many Mannerist compositions reflects a kind of neurotic response to the uncertainties of the 16th century. However, an alternative viewpoint is that Mannerism was an expression of confidence rather than crisis: authoritative confidence was undoubtedly a hallmark of Cosimo de’ Medici’s autocratic court in Florence, where Bronzino and Vasari were leading lights.

In the early 16th century, Europe was split in two by the Reformation, which was triggered in 1517 by Martin Luther’s protest against the Pope’s sale of Indulgences. The Sack of Rome in 1527, when the troops of Holy Roman Emperor Charles V slaughtered thousands in the city, was seen by many as divine punishment. Spanish power (Charles V was also king of Spain) now extended over large areas of Italy. Not only was the position of Italy in the world changing, but the belief that the Earth itself—and by extension humankind—was the center of God’s universe was being challenged by astronomer Nicolaus Copernicus’s revolutionary theory that the planets circled the Sun. Other theological changes were ushered in after 1545, when the Council of Trent met for the first time to formulate the Catholic Church’s reaction to the Protestant Reformation: this response, known as the Counter-Reformation, led to strict censorship of religious art.

While some art historians have held the view that these religious and cultural crises are reflected in the unsettling stylistic characteristics of Mannerist art, others see the elegant exaggerations of Mannerism as an expression of self-conscious sophistication. Contemporary literature indicates that elaborate displays of wit and artifice were highly valued in cultured society—as they were in Mannerist art. This was also a time when patrons were appreciating works of art as first and foremost works of art—to be displayed and enjoyed in a gallery. This may be linked to the confident—indeed, often overconfident—virtuoso artfulness of Mannerist paintings.

Mannerist rule breaking
Michelangelo’s revolutionary design for the vestibule of the Laurentian Library in Florence replaces High Renaissance harmony with an unsettling, stylish severity: architectural elements are modified, proportions are squeezed, and giant brackets support nothing, instead appearing to hang from a molding.

1522 Following the death of the Medici Pope Leo X (a lavish art patron), Adrian VI is elected Pope. A Dutch theologian and the only Renaissance pope to come from Northern Europe, he curbed papal expenditure—including that on art.

1523 After Adrian VI dies, Cardinal Giulio de’ Medici is elected Pope. As Clement VII, he revives papal patronage. He commissions Michelangelo to design the Laurentian Library in Florence to house the books of his uncle Lorenzo the Magnificent.

1543 Nicolaus Copernicus’s *On the Revolutions of the Celestial Spheres* is published. The idea that the Earth was not the center of God’s universe had profound religious implications.

1545 Catholic authorities meet for the first time at the Council of Trent, marking the start of the Counter-Reformation. The Council sits intermittently until 1563.

1550 The first edition of Giorgio Vasari’s *Lives of the Most Eminent Italian Architects, Painters, and Sculptors* is published.

1563 Vasari, Bronzino, and others set up the first formal art academy, the Accademia del Disegno in Florence.

“This ‘stylish style’ had its roots deep in the High Renaissance”

1967 | John Shearman
British art historian
BEGINNINGS

PAINTING AFTER PERFECTION

Around 1520, the year in which Raphael died, there was a feeling that art in Italy had reached its peak, and that the artists of the High Renaissance had achieved all there was to achieve in terms of beauty, harmony, and technical accomplishment. This could present artists with a potential quandary: how do you progress from a point of perfection? However, art cannot stand still, and the beginnings of Mannerism are evident in the mature work of the High Renaissance masters Raphael and Michelangelo. The artifice and theatricality of Raphael's late works, and the deliberate difficulty of the contorted poses in which Michelangelo painted his nudes, inspired the next generation of artists. They used the same classical-inspired forms that feature in Renaissance art, but pushed the boundaries of artful invention and broke the classical rules—replacing balance with imbalance and complexity, and rejecting compositional coherence in favor of distortions in scale and perspective, often creating an unsettling sense of space.

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Mannerism emerged from the High Renaissance art of Michelangelo and Raphael, and like these great masters, Mannerist painters drew their inspiration ultimately from classical art. However, the characteristics of Mannerist paintings—exaggerated poses, elongated limbs, unnatural colors, artificiality, strangeness, and illogicality—reflect a drive to refine and experiment with these artistic influences in pursuit of a new sense of style.

Michelangelo influenced Mannerism in terms of both form and color. His difficult-to-draw contrapposto (twisting) poses—particularly in his male nudes—and his decorative, opalescent colors were emulated by Mannerist artists.

In Raphael's late works, his refined figures look forward to Mannerism in their increasing sense of stylistic artificiality. This elegant image of St. Michael slaying the dragon has a brittle poise and almost metallic smoothness.

Elegant hands, which are characteristic of High Renaissance art, were adopted and exaggerated by Mannerist painters. This study is by Andrea del Sarto, who trained and influenced Mannerist artists Pontormo, Vasari, and probably Rosso Fiorentino.

Antique sculpture continued to be a source of inspiration to Mannerist artists, as it had been throughout the Renaissance. Pontormo's painting refers to a classical relief sculpture of the dead Meleager, a hero from Greek mythology.

Death of Meleager, c.200 CE. The figure supporting Meleager's legs is echoed in Pontormo's crouching disciple.

Delphic Sibyl, 1509, shows Michelangelo's mastery of complex poses, and his striking use of vivid colors.

Study of Hands, c.1510–30, by Andrea del Sarto, one of the finest draftsmen of the Renaissance.

The Archangel Michael Vanquishing Satan, 1518, by Raphael, was painted as a present from Pope Leo X to Francis I.

Death of Meleager. Doria-Pamphilj Collection, Rome, Italy

Pontormo

Jacopo Carucci, known as Pontormo after his birthplace in Tuscany, was a pioneer of Mannerist painting. According to Vasari, he trained with a number of High Renaissance artists including Leonardo da Vinci and Andrea del Sarto. He had a precocious talent, and early in his career he broke away from the classicism of his teachers to create a new, distinctive style that seemed to reflect his neurotic nature. Vasari described him as "solitary beyond belief," and his diaries reveal him to have had an anxiously obsessive personality. Although his style was very personal and original, it was influenced by both Michelangelo and the prints of Albrecht Dürer. Pontormo spent almost all his working life in Florence, painting mainly religious works and some portraits. Although only nine years older than his pupil Agnolo Bronzino, he became like a father to him.

Pontormo, nr. Empoli, Italy, May 26, 1494; Died Florence, Italy, December 31, 1556

BIOGRAPHY
This achingly beautiful image of the crucified body of Christ being borne away from his mother marks a radical departure from the serene equilibrium of High Renaissance painting. Although the painting is often known as *The Entombment*, there is no tomb visible: Pontormo paints a moment never previously depicted, when Christ’s body is lifted away from his mother, who swoons with grief. Her empty lap is at the center of the fluid, deliberately unstable composition. Doing away with the logical, mathematical perspective and subtly shaded modeling of his High Renaissance masters, Pontormo presses his figures into a harshly lit, crumpled, unmeasurable space. Elegantly awkward poses and distortions, lurid lighting, and unearthly colors heighten both the painting’s sense of artifice and its unnerving emotional effect.

**HAVING PAINTED IT IN HIS OWN WAY...IT WAS FINALLY UNCOVERED AND SEEN WITH ASTONISHMENT BY ALL OF FLORENCE**

1568 | Giorgio Vasari
*On Pontormo’s The Deposition of Christ*
The characteristics of Mannerism emerged in the works of Raphael and Michelangelo, as the calm balance of the High Renaissance was replaced by theatricality and exaggerated poses. From the 1520s, Italian artists developed these aspects, and an artificial “stylish style” evolved. Refinements and exaggeration led to elegance, but also to excess, when heroic poses were at times trivialized into empty posturing. Toward the end of the century a more emotionally direct and powerful energy emerged in works by painters such as Barocci.
**Last Judgment** Michelangelo 1536–41
*Sistine Chapel, Vatican*
Completed almost three decades after the Sistine Chapel ceiling (and, significantly, after the Sack of Rome), Michelangelo’s powerful, pessimistic *Last Judgment* contrasts in both mood and style from the ceiling’s calm, heroic grandeur. Bands of massive figures in all manner of contorted poses writhe and tumble in non-naturalistic space. Considered obscene by the Council of Trent, the nudes’ genitalia were painted over with folds of drapery.

**Michelangelo returns to Rome**
In 1534, Michelangelo returns from Florence to settle in Rome for good. He is commissioned by Pope Paul III to paint the *Last Judgment* on the altar wall of the Sistine Chapel.

**Madonna of the Long Neck**
Parmigianino 1534–40
*Uffizi, Florence, Italy*
The artificial beauty that characterizes Mannerism is well illustrated in this celebrated painting. The Madonna’s elongated neck echoes the column behind her, while her body twists into a sinuous, serpentine curve.

**Sala dei Giganti (Room of the Giants)**
Guilio Romano c.1530
*Palazzo del Te, Mantua, Italy*
One of the most confidently ingenious manifestations of Mannerism is the “Room of the Giants” in Mantua. In an overpowering, illusionistic tour de force, Guilio Romano covered walls and ceiling with scenes depicting the Titans’ vain attempt to overthrow the gods of Olympus.

**The Odyssey**
Pellegrino Tibaldi c.1555
*Palazzo Poggi (now the University), Bologna, Italy*
Tibaldi’s narrative fresco cycle illustrates the adventures of Ulysses. The figures adopt athletic *contrapposto* poses, but Tibaldi leavens the grandeur with a stylish sense of humor.
**Portrait of Don Gabriel de la Cueva y Giron**
Giovanni Battista Moroni, 1560
Gemäldegalerie, Berlin, Germany
With its austere, enclosed classical setting and sharply drawn, flattened silhouette, this portrait by the northern Italian artist Moroni creates a refined but unsettling effect typical of Mannerist portraiture. The fashionable Spanish nobleman turns to the viewer with almost sneering aristocratic hauteur.

**St. Luke Painting the Virgin**
Giorgio Vasari c.1570
SS. Annunziata, Florence, Italy
Vasari includes a self-portrait as St. Luke—the patron saint of painters—in this traditional devotional subject. Despite being a leading figure in Mannerist art, Vasari is now regarded as a great painter. Though indebted to his hero Michelangelo, this fresco is “mannered” in an overblown, affected way.

**Grand Duke Cosimo**
Cosimo de’ Medici, Duke of Florence, is raised to the rank of Grand Duke of Tuscany in 1569; he is now a sovereign, one rank below royalty—and Florence is a sovereign territory.

**The Pearl Fishers**
Alessandro Allori 1570–72
Palazzo Vecchio, Florence, Italy
Allori—Bronzino’s pupil and adopted son—painted this elegant scene as part of a complex decorative design for the studio of Grand Duke Francesco de’ Medici. Influenced by Vasari and Bronzino, with poses taken from Michelangelo’s *Battle of Cascina*, it has come to epitomize late Mannerism in Florence.

**Giorgio Vasari**
born Arezzo, Italy, July 30, 1511;
died Florence, Italy, June 27, 1574
Of incomparable art-historical importance as the writer of *Lives of the Artists*, Vasari was also a prolific painter, a distinguished architect, and a prominent figure in Florence and Rome. Born into a family of potters, he received a classical education, and was tutored with members of the Medici family in Florence, where he began his artistic training. Hugely ambitious, he achieved great success. His paintings are now less well regarded than his architecture: he designed the building now home to Florence’s famous Uffizi Gallery, originally as government offices for his patron Cosimo de’ Medici.
Barbarossa Pays Homage to Pope Alexander III
Federico Zuccaro 1582
Doge’s Palace, Venice, Italy

The Mannerist artist and theorist Zuccaro worked throughout Europe, becoming one of the most famous painters of his generation. This large work, painted for the Doge’s Palace, contains dramatic changes in scale reminiscent of the Venetian master Tintoretto.

Aeneas’s Flight from Troy
Federico Barocci, 1598
Galleria Borghese, Rome, Italy

Apart from a few portraits, this is the only secular subject painted by the devout Barocci. In fact, he painted it twice—for Emperor Rudolph II in Prague, and then this version for Monsignor Giuliano della Rovere of Urbino. Its emotional force, robust figures, and dramatic movement and lighting look forward to the Baroque.

Adoration of the Shepherds
Camillo Procaccini 1584
Pinacoteca Nazionale, Bologna, Italy

Procaccini came from a family of painters who worked in Bologna and Milan. This emotionally intense Adoration is notable for its dramatic chiaroscuro (strong contrasts of light and dark) and rather ostentatious gestures, including that of the muscular shepherd in the foreground who shields his eyes from the divine light.

Italian Mannerism

Barbarossa Pays Homage to Pope Alexander III
Federico Zuccaro 1582
Doge’s Palace, Venice, Italy

The Mannerist artist and theorist Zuccaro worked throughout Europe, becoming one of the most famous painters of his generation. This large work, painted for the Doge’s Palace, contains dramatic changes in scale reminiscent of the Venetian master Tintoretto.

Aeneas’s Flight from Troy
Federico Barocci, 1598
Galleria Borghese, Rome, Italy

Apart from a few portraits, this is the only secular subject painted by the devout Barocci. In fact, he painted it twice—for Emperor Rudolph II in Prague, and then this version for Monsignor Giuliano della Rovere of Urbino. Its emotional force, robust figures, and dramatic movement and lighting look forward to the Baroque.

Adoration of the Shepherds
Camillo Procaccini 1584
Pinacoteca Nazionale, Bologna, Italy

Procaccini came from a family of painters who worked in Bologna and Milan. This emotionally intense Adoration is notable for its dramatic chiaroscuro (strong contrasts of light and dark) and rather ostentatious gestures, including that of the muscular shepherd in the foreground who shields his eyes from the divine light.

Federico Barocci

Born Urbino, Italy, 1535; died Urbino, September 30, 1612

Although Barocci spent most of his life in Urbino—not a major art center—he was among the most successful artists of his time. He abandoned his early career in Rome when he believed he was being poisoned. Plagued by a debilitating illness thereafter, he could only work in short bursts. Yet he was a productive painter—almost exclusively of religious works—and an outstanding draftsman. His style bridges the High Renaissance and the Baroque, and he influenced many artists, including Rubens.

Aeneas’s Flight from Troy
Federico Barocci, 1598 Galleria Borghese, Rome, Italy

Apart from a few portraits, this is the only secular subject painted by the devout Barocci. In fact, he painted it twice—for Emperor Rudolph II in Prague, and then this version for Monsignor Giuliano della Rovere of Urbino. Its emotional force, robust figures, and dramatic movement and lighting look forward to the Baroque.

Adoration of the Shepherds
Camillo Procaccini 1584
Pinacoteca Nazionale, Bologna, Italy

Procaccini came from a family of painters who worked in Bologna and Milan. This emotionally intense Adoration is notable for its dramatic chiaroscuro (strong contrasts of light and dark) and rather ostentatious gestures, including that of the muscular shepherd in the foreground who shields his eyes from the divine light.
Masterwork

An Allegory With Venus and Cupid
Agnolo Bronzino c.1545
National Gallery, London, UK

Commissioned by the Duke of Florence, Cosimo de’ Medici, this coolly erotic allegory was sent as a gift to the French King Francis I, whose court at Fontainebleau was a leading center of Mannerist art outside Italy. The epitome of stylish, sophisticated artifice, it is deliberately complex and erudite, as would have appealed to a cultivated, courtly audience. It is thought to symbolize the consequences of unchaste love. Venus, goddess of love and beauty (identified by her golden apple), disarms her son Cupid by removing an arrow from his quiver as they kiss incestuously.

Other figures in the painting are personifications of concepts related to the theme. Folly showers the couple with rose petals, not noticing the pain (of love) from the thorn in his foot. Pleasure offers a sweet honeycomb, but has a sting in her tail. Time (an old man with an hourglass) draws back the curtain to reveal Fraud—represented by a head that is a hollow mask. The screaming figure may represent Jealousy and/or syphilis, a disease that was rife at the time. If so, such a gift from the Italian duke to the French king may have been a dark, sophisticated joke: syphilis was known as the “French disease” in Italy, and the “Italian disease” in France.

As his master Pontormo did in The Deposition of Christ (see p.135), Bronzino creates an irrational sense of space, with entwined and distorted figures pressed up against the picture plane. But where Pontormo’s painting expressed an intense spirituality, Bronzino’s exquisitely skilful Mannerist masterpiece is spiritually and emotionally as cold as alabaster. The painting’s overt eroticism offended later generations, and in the Victorian era Venus’s tongue was painted out, as was the nipple that protrudes between her son’s fingers. In 1958 it was restored to its present sexually explicit state.

A Picture of Singular Beauty ...
Wherein was a Nude Venus, With a Cupid Who Was Kissing Her

1568 | Giorgio Vasari

Agnolo Bronzino

Born Monticelli, nr. Florence, Italy, November 17, 1503
Died Florence, November 23, 1572

Born Agnolo di Cosimo, Bronzino may have earned his nickname because of his dark complexion. He came from a humble background in a suburb of Florence, and as a boy was apprenticed to the young Florentine master Pontormo. According to his friend Vasari, Bronzino became like a son to Portormo, who included a portrait of him as a boy in his painting Joseph in Egypt (above) in c.1518. By the 1530s, Bronzino was sought after as a portraitist, particularly by literary patrons—he was a gifted poet himself. In 1539, he began working for the new Duke of Florence, Cosimo de’ Medici, and was court artist for almost three decades, painting formal portraits, religious works, and mythologies, and creating tapestries for the Medici court. In 1563, along with Vasari, he was a founder member of Florence’s new art academy, the Accademia del Disegno. Among his pupils was Alessandro Allori, who became his adopted son.
MANNERISM OUTSIDE ITALY

c.1525–1600 SOPHISTICATED BEAUTY

Mannerism spread outside Italy during the 16th century among a diverse array of European artists. Some of the most refined examples of Mannerist art were created at royal courts, initially at Fontainebleau in France, where Allegory of Water or Allegory of Love (see left) was painted. Like many paintings of the time, this deliciously sensuous work refers back to antiquity, but its esoteric cleverness and decorative, sophisticated beauty are typical of courtly Mannerist art in particular. Outside the courtly environment, another strand of Mannerism evolved in the Netherlands with the Romanist artists, who included Jan van Scorel, Maerten van Heemskerck, and Frans Floris. They all visited Rome, and blended the High Renaissance art they saw there with their own Flemish tradition to create a distinctly different Mannerist style. The German artist Lucas Cranach developed a coolly erotic, refined style that had parallels with Italian Mannerism, while the most original manifestation of Mannerism evolved in Spain, with the powerfully expressive paintings of El Greco.

> Allegory of Water or Allegory of Love
Fontainebleau School c.1580
Louvre, Paris, France
Although there are numerous famous names associated with Mannerist art outside Italy, many of the paintings created at Fontainebleau are by unknown hands—including this sophisticated allegory on the theme of sacred and profane love. It features symbolic flowers in a similar way to Nicholas Hilliard’s Young Man Among Roses (see p.153).
Mannerism emerged in Italy in the early decades of the 16th century, but this "stylish style" soon began to spread abroad after the Sack of Rome (1527), when Mannerist artists who had fled the city took up invitations to work for powerful patrons in Northern Europe. Although it was not exclusively a courtly style, the virtuoso stylistic, elegant artificiality, and sophisticated novelty of Mannerism flourished particularly in royal and aristocratic environments. Italian artists Rosso Fiorentino and Francesco Primaticcio were pivotal in creating the dazzling court of Francis I at Fontainebleau, which became the center for French Mannerism. Mannerist art also had an important role to play in the sophisticated courts of Rudolf II in Prague (then in Bohemia, now the Czech Republic) and Elizabeth I in England.

The introduction of Italian artists to the French court at Fontainebleau was an integral part of Francis I’s ambition to emulate the humanist rulers of Italy and bring about a national revival of the arts that would serve to advertise and promote France’s cultural importance. Artists were employed not just to paint pictures but to design every visual aspect of court life—from tableware, such as Cellini’s famous salt cellar (see p. 147), to tombs. As it was for Francis I, art was central to the vision of Rudolf II. After he became Holy Roman Emperor in 1576, he moved the imperial court from Vienna to Prague, and set about attracting artists, architects, mathematicians, astronomers, and philosophers there. Through his enthusiastic patronage of artists including Giuseppe Arcimboldo, Bartholomeus Spranger, and Hans von Aachen, Rudolf made his court a celebrated cultural center. Meanwhile, in Tudor England, the vogue for sophisticated love poetry, royal masks, and pageants, which flourished in this era, is echoed in the exquisite artificiality of works by artists such as Hans Eworth and the celebrated miniaturist Nicholas Hilliard.

Gallery of Francis I
Italian artists Rosso and Primaticcio directed the decorations at the palace of Fontainebleau. Together they created the Gallery of Francis I (c. 1533–39), which has been praised by art historian Anthony Blunt as "one of the most refined and successful products of Early Mannerism."
BEGINNINGS

THE FRENCH CONNECTION

The beginning of the Mannerist style outside Italy was partly triggered by the same event that brought an end to the golden era of High Renaissance art in Italy. This was the Sack of Rome in 1527, which led Mannerist artist Rosso Fiorentino to abandon the city and search for work elsewhere. In 1530, after working in various places in central Italy and in Venice, Rosso was invited by Francis I to help transform his residence at Fontainebleau from a hunting lodge to a lavishly decorated palace. Rosso, together with fellow-Italian Primaticcio, established the First School of Fontainebleau. (The Second School of Fontainebleau flourished toward the end of the century.) The Mannerist style later spread throughout the rest of Europe, through artists who visited Italy or Fontainebleau or who saw Mannerist art in the form of engravings.

FRANCIS I—A ROYAL PATRON

Francis I (r.1515–47) was determined to transform the art and culture of France. Renowned for his intellectual attributes and physical prowess, he amassed a great collection of paintings, sculpture, books, and manuscripts. His taste for Italian art was stimulated during France’s military campaigns in Italy, and at Fontainebleau he set out to create a court to rival any in Italy. The works he owned—including Leonardo’s Mona Lisa (see p.104)—later formed the basis of the Louvre’s collection.

ANTIQUE SCULPTURE

This striking painting may be an allegorical portrait of Diane de Poitiers, mistress of the French King Henry II, who succeeded Francis I in 1547. Painted by an unknown artist, it reveals the profound impact of Italian Mannerist painters on French court art. One of the most famous examples of the First School of Fontainebleau, it is typical of this early manifestation of European Mannerism in its depiction of an elegant, long-limbed figure, based on an antique sculpture, within a mythological context. Looking over her shoulder in a contrapposto pose that derives from Michelangelo, the almost naked Diana—the Roman goddess of hunting—exhibits a sophisticated eroticism that frequently features in French Mannerist art.

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Like Mannerist art in Italy, Mannerism outside Italy represents a refinement and exaggeration of Italian Renaissance art, and its evolution can ultimately be traced back to antique sculpture. Artists throughout Europe were influenced by Italian Mannerists, such as Rosso, Primaticcio, and Niccolò dell’Abate, whose work had a huge impact at Fontainebleau and beyond. By visiting Italy, and through engravings, European artists became familiar with the work of many Italian artists, including Michelangelo, whose contrapposto (twisting) poses were eagerly adopted.

ANTIQUE SCULPTURE

Diana of Versailles, 1st or 2nd century CE, was among the first Roman sculptures to be seen in France. Louvre, Paris, France

Michelangelo’s nude figures and their contrapposto (twisting) poses influenced Mannerist artists in and outside Italy. This red chalk drawing of a figure from the Sistine Chapel ceiling is by Rosso.

Ignudo, c.1525, by Rosso Fiorentino after Michelangelo. The twisting pose is echoed in Diana the Huntress. Chatsworth House, Derbyshire, UK

Italian Renaissance paintings of gods and goddesses have links with images by Mannerist artists working outside Italy. This painting, by one of Leonardo’s followers, is closely related to an engraving after a drawing by Rosso.

Diana the Huntress, c.1530, by Milanese artist Giampietrino, has similarities to the Fontainebleau Diana. Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City, NY
Soon after Mannerism emerged in Italy, this “stylish style” began to spread throughout Europe, initially at the court of Francis I in France, where the School of Fontainebleau was founded in the 1530s by the Italian artists Rosso Fiorentino and Primaticcio. The vogue for courtly Mannerism flourished throughout the 16th century, and outside such environments, generations of northern artists were inspired by the Mannerist art they saw in Rome. By the end of the century, El Greco’s personal style of Mannerism stood at the head of a new Spanish school of painting.

**Italians in France**
Following the Sack of Rome in 1527, Italian artist Rosso Fiorentino accepts the invitation from Francis I to oversee the decorations of his palace at Fontainebleau. He arrives in 1530 and is joined by Primaticcio in 1532.

**Danaë**
Jan Gossaert (Mabuse) 1527
Alte Pinakothek, Munich, Germany
In his delicately erotic version of the Greek myth, Gossaert depicts the scantily clad Danaë in an elegant Italianate classical interior; the god Zeus is seducing her disguised as a shower of gold, at which she gazes in wonder. Gossaert draws on a variety of influences, including his native Netherlandish tradition, the German master Dürer, and the art of Michelangelo and Raphael to create his own distinctive, finely delineated style.

**Jan Gossaert (Mabuse)**
Born Maubeuge?, Flanders, c.1478; died Veere?, Flanders, October 1, 1532
Sometimes called “Mabuse” after his presumed birthplace of Maubeuge (now in France), the Netherlandish painter Jan Gossaert was a leading exponent of what art historian Max J. Friedländer termed “Antwerp Mannerism”—a style that flourished in the first decades of the 16th century, characterized by technical virtuosity and a combination of Gothic and Renaissance elements. A trip to Italy in 1508–09, visiting Rome as part of the retinue of Philip of Burgundy, had a lasting impact on Gossaert’s work. Praised by Vasari for bringing “the true method of representing nude figures and mythologies from Italy to the Netherlands,” he had a powerful influence on the “Romanist” artists of the next generation, such as his probable pupil Jan van Scorel, and Scorel’s own pupil Maerten van Heemskerck.

**Cupid Complaining to Venus**
Lucas Cranach 1530
National Gallery, London, UK
As court painter to Frederick the Wise of Saxony (Germany), Cranach developed a refined style that echoed Italian Mannerism. This coquettish Venus wears fashionable jewels and hat—giving a sophisticated thrill to her nakedness. She is both goddess and aristocrat—undressed.
MANNERISM OUTSIDE ITALY

Allegorical Portrait of Sir John Luttrell
Hans Eworth 1550
Courtauld Gallery, London, UK

Netherlandish artist Hans Eworth settled in England, where he painted this allegorical portrait celebrating a peace treaty between England and France. Sir John proclaims his devotion to Peace (with her olive branch) by wearing her colors on his arm.

The Sermon, Arrest, and Martyrdom of St. James (from the polyptych of St. James the Great and St. Stephen)
Jan van Scorel c.1541
Musée de la Chartreuse, Douai, France

Scorel’s mature Mannerist style draws on the late works of Raphael, which he would have seen in Rome. The muscular figure on the right is about to behead the saint, but his almost balletic pose and the decorative colors serve to minimize any real sense of violence.

Danaë Receiving the Shower of Gold
Primaticcio c.1533–39 Château de Fontainebleau, Seine-et-Marne, France

Primaticcio’s depiction of the Danaë myth makes an interesting comparison with Gossaert’s innocent-looking Danaë (opposite). Framed by the stucco decorations of the Gallery of Francis I at Fontainebleau, Primaticcio’s painting shows an aristocratic Danaë receiving Zeus’s shower of gold with a world-weary sensuality.

FOR YEARS I HAVE KNOWN YOU TO BE THE GREATEST GOLDSMITH EVER HEARD OF...

Michelangelo

In a letter to Benvenuto Cellini

SALT CELLAR WITH NEPTUNE AND CERES

Made for Francis I by Benvenuto Cellini—Florentine goldsmith, sculptor, and writer of one of the raciest and most entertaining of all artists’ autobiographies—this exquisite gold-and-enamel salt cellar is a celebrated Mannerist masterpiece. An allegorical work of art rather than simply a condiment holder, the salt cellar depicts Neptune, god of the sea, and Ceres, goddess of Earth’s abundance.

Suicide at Fontainebleau?
In 1540, Rosso dies, according to Vasari, by suicide after realizing he had wrongly accused a friend of stealing from him. Following Rosso’s death, Primaticcio takes control of decorations at Fontainebleau.

Suicide at Fontainebleau?

Suicide at Fontainebleau?

The Sermon, Arrest, and Martyrdom of St. James (from the polyptych of St. James the Great and St. Stephen)
Jan van Scorel c.1541

CONTEXT

SALT CELLAR WITH NEPTUNE AND CERES

Made for Francis I by Benvenuto Cellini—Florentine goldsmith, sculptor, and writer of one of the raciest and most entertaining of all artists’ autobiographies—this exquisite gold-and-enamel salt cellar is a celebrated Mannerist masterpiece. An allegorical work of art rather than simply a condiment holder, the salt cellar depicts Neptune, god of the sea, and Ceres, goddess of Earth’s abundance.

FOR YEARS I HAVE KNOWN YOU TO BE THE GREATEST GOLDSMITH EVER HEARD OF...

Michelangelo

In a letter to Benvenuto Cellini

Salt cellar of Francis I, 1540–43, Benvenuto Cellini

The Sermon, Arrest, and Martyrdom of St. James (from the polyptych of St. James the Great and St. Stephen)
Jan van Scorel c.1541

Musée de la Chartreuse, Douai, France

Scorel’s mature Mannerist style draws on the late works of Raphael, which he would have seen in Rome. The muscular figure on the right is about to behead the saint, but his almost balletic pose and the decorative colors serve to minimize any real sense of violence.
Niccolò dell’Abate

*born* Modena, Italy, c.1510;  
*died* Fontainebleau?, France, 1571

Master of the Mannerist landscape, Niccolò dell’Abate was born in Modena, northern Italy, where he trained with his father, a stuccoist. He spent much of his early career decorating secular buildings in and around his hometown before moving to Bologna in 1547. His work during this early period was particularly influenced by Parmigianino. He moved to France in 1552, and spent the rest of his life there—for much of this time working under the supervision of fellow-Italian Primaticcio at Fontainebleau, where he painted fresco decorations and independent landscapes.
Maerten van Heemskerck  
**BIOGRAPHY**

Born in a Dutch village from which he took his name, Heemskerck became the leading artist of his day in nearby Haarlem. After training with his near-contemporary Jan van Scorel in Utrecht (c.1528–29), he traveled to Rome in 1532. He spent several years there studying its ancient architectural remains—such as the Colosseum, which he later included in his self-portrait (left)—and its masterpieces of classical sculpture. As well as painting, Heemskerck designed hundreds of prints that were instrumental in spreading Mannerism throughout northern Europe.

---

**< Lamentation**

Maerten van Heemskerck 1566  
*Prinsenhof Museum, Delft, Netherlands*

The restrained pathos of this elegantly melancholic image is deeply moving. Crowded close to the picture plane, leaving a glimpse of the site of the Crucifixion beyond, the well-dressed mourners gather in a rhythmic arrangement around Christ’s pale body, which sweeps across the painting. The influence of Michelangelo—and in the figure of Christ, the influence of classical sculpture—is clearly evident.

---

**< A Lady in her Bath**

François Clouet c.1571  
*National Gallery of Art, Washington, DC*

François Clouet succeeded his father Jean as artist to the French court. The family was of Netherlandish origin, and the distinctive character of this enigmatic image derives partly from the combination of Flemish elements, such as the detailed, naturalistic painting of the still life, with the more Italianate treatment of the idealized nude—traditionally said to be Henry II’s mistress, Diane de Poitiers.

---

**< Spring**

Giuseppe Arcimboldo 1573  
*Louvre, Paris, France*

The Italian artist Arcimboldo was employed at the Habsburg court from 1562 to 1587, working for successive emperors—Ferdinand I, Maximilian II, and Rudolf II. This personification of Spring (painted for Maximilian) is typical of his many fantastical allegorical portraits created from fruit, vegetables, and other objects.
Spranger's court appointment
After spending five years in Vienna, Bartholomeus Spranger settles in Prague, where he is appointed court painter by the emperor Rudolf II in 1581.

El Greco in Toledo
In 1577 El Greco completes his first large commission in Toledo, Spain. In the same year, for Toledo Cathedral, he begins his Disrobing of Christ, which firmly establishes his reputation.

Massacre of the Innocents
Cornelis van Haarlem c.1590–91
Frans Halsmuseum, Haarlem, Netherlands
One of the leading Mannerists in Haarlem at the end of the 16th century, Cornelis is best known for historical and biblical paintings such as this, featuring life-size nudes in a variety of dramatic, mannered, twisting poses.

Madonna and Child with a Distaff
Luis de Morales c.1575
Hermitage Museum, St. Petersburg, Russia
The Spanish artist Luis de Morales was called el Divino, because of the spiritual intensity of his paintings; this image is typical of his style. He probably knew the work of Michelangelo and Rosso through engravings, and was also influenced by Flemish Mannerism and Leonardo's sfumato technique.

MINIATURES
The portrait miniature gained popularity in the time of Hans Holbein and flourished in Elizabethan England. While Holbein’s miniatures were essentially scaled down Renaissance portraits, Hilliard’s watercolor technique evolved from manuscript illumination. Miniatures were worn as pieces of jewelry, and often served as love tokens or signs of political loyalty.

CONTEXT
The portrait miniature gained popularity in the time of Hans Holbein and flourished in Elizabethan England. While Holbein’s miniatures were essentially scaled down Renaissance portraits, Hilliard’s watercolor technique evolved from manuscript illumination. Miniatures were worn as pieces of jewelry, and often served as love tokens or signs of political loyalty.
El Greco

born Candia (now Iraklion), Crete, c.1541; 
died Toledo, Spain, April 7, 1614

Domenikos Theotokopoulos—known as El Greco (“The Greek”)—was born in Crete, where he trained in the Byzantine tradition of icon painting. By 1568, he had left his native island and was in Venice, where he may have studied with the elderly Titian, but was influenced more by the dramatic, emotional works of Tintoretto. After a period in Rome, he settled in the Spanish city of Toledo in 1577, and is recognized as the first great painter of the Spanish school. His extraordinary works—featuring distorted, elongated figures, flamboyant, flowing forms, and intense colors—represent the most intensely personal and original expression of Mannerism.

THE CITIZENS OF TOLEDO NEVER TIRE OF SEEING HIS PAINTING

1588 | Alonso de Villegas
Spanish theologian and writer, on El Greco

Christ Driving the Traders from the Temple
El Greco c.1600
National Gallery, London, UK

This is one of several versions El Greco painted of this dramatic biblical subject. In a rare display of anger, Jesus drives out the traders who are desecrating the Temple in Jerusalem, turning what should be a “house of prayer” into a “den of thieves.” A broad, curving highlight following the line of Christ’s robe accentuates his twisting motion as he sweeps forward, raising his arm to unleash his whip. Traders recoil in a tumble of tortured gestures on the left, while the righteous on the right remain calm.

The Arte of Limning
In about 1600 Nicholas Hilliard writes a treatise entitled The Arte of Limning, giving detailed descriptions of the technical aspects and stylistic considerations of miniature painting. He notes that “lyne without shadows showeth all good judgement, but shadowe without lyne showeth nothing.”

Bacchus, Ceres, and Cupid
Hans von Aachen c.1600
Kunsthistorisches Museum, Vienna, Austria

One of the leading artists at Rudolf II’s court in Prague, where he was appointed as court painter in 1592, Hans von Aachen developed a sophisticated style combining meticulous detail with elegant nude figures in allegorical scenes. It was a style perfectly suited to the refined courtly taste of 16th-century Europe.
MASTERWORK

**Young Man Among Roses**

Nicholas Hilliard c.1587  
Victoria and Albert Museum, London, UK

Probably the best known of all English miniatures, this delicate masterpiece epitomizes the stylish sense of elegant artifice that characterized painting, poetry, and courtly relationships in the Elizabethan era. At 5⅜in (136mm) tall, it is larger than most of Hilliard’s miniatures, but he created it with his usual technique: using tiny squirrel hair brushes, with watercolor paints mixed in mussel shells, he painted on vellum (calfskin) stuck on cardboard. The influence of the Mannerist style of the School of Fontainebleau is evident: Hilliard had been familiar with French court portraiture before he visited France in 1576–78, but the experience of seeing Fontainebleau art at firsthand had a profound impact on his work. The pose of the slender young man has its origins in the stucco decorations at Fontainebleau, while his position amid flowers has been linked to works by an anonymous Fontainebleau artist, the Maître de Flore.

The identity of the sitter and the meaning of the image are obscure, perhaps intentionally so. The miniature is an impresa, in which words and image work together to create an allegorical message intended for certain eyes only—in this case perhaps Queen Elizabeth I. Dressed in black and white, the colors worn by Elizabeth’s champions in jousting and in court masks, the lovesick youth stands with hand on heart, entrapped by roses, whose beauty and thorns express the bittersweet nature of love. The rose is an egantine, emblem of the Virgin Queen. While the man’s costume proclaims loyalty to the queen, the Latin motto above his head confirms his constancy. Art historian Sir Roy Strong argues that the youth is Elizabeth’s favorite, Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex. If so, the man’s proclaimed constancy proved questionable: after an unsuccessful attempt to overthrow the government in 1601, Essex was executed for treason.

**Nicholas Hilliard**

- **Born:** Exeter, England, c.1547;  
- **Buried:** London, England, January 7, 1619

Nicholas Hilliard was a teenage apprentice to London goldsmith Robert Brandon, jeweler to Elizabeth I, before going on to establish an international reputation as the leading painter of miniatures. By 1572, he was working for Elizabeth I, but although he earned great renown, he had no fixed income, and was often in dire financial straits—losing money in a disastrous goldmining venture in Scotland, hiding from creditors, and being imprisoned for debt. In 1576–78 he was in France, and it can be assumed that he visited Fontainebleau. Certainly he was inspired by the Mannerist art of François Clouet and other Fontainebleau painters. In about 1600, he wrote *Treatise Concerning The Arte of Limning* (“limning” means painting in miniature). The treatise (not published until 1912) gives a fascinating insight into his meticulous technique. On Elizabeth I’s death in 1603, Hilliard became “King’s Limner” to her successor James I.
BAROQUE TO NEOCLASSICISM
Three styles successively dominated European art in the 17th and 18th centuries: Baroque, Rococo, and Neoclassicism. These styles often merged or overlapped, and the pattern of development varied from country to country, but—in very broad terms—Baroque flourished throughout the 17th century, Rococo in the first half of the 18th century, and Neoclassicism in the second half. Baroque was born in Rome and blossomed mainly in Catholic lands, its emotional qualities being well suited to expressing religious fervor. The Rococo style, which originated in France, is lighter and usually more secular in spirit. Neoclassicism marked a reaction against Rococo’s frivolity and a revival of the forms and values of ancient art. Around 1800, Neoclassicism still thrived throughout Europe, but by this time its dominance was being challenged by the very different ideals of Romanticism.
By the end of the 16th century, Italian art had generally declined since the great days of the Renaissance. There were many highly accomplished painters at work, but often their pictures are more concerned with style than substance and are lacking in real passion. In the 17th century, however, there was a revival of energy and creative fire as a new style emerged. This style, which historians later called Baroque, took some elements from High Renaissance art—particularly its grandeur and dignity—and some from Mannerism—particularly its emotionalism and sense of movement—and blended them into a dynamic synthesis. Baroque was born in Rome, where Caravaggio and Annibale Carracci created its first great landmarks in painting, and soon spread to other Italian cities and other countries. Domenichino, Guido Reni, and Pietro da Cortona were among its most illustrious representatives.
Piety and passion

For most of the 17th century, Italy was the leader in art and architecture, just as it had been during the Renaissance. Rome in particular was the most important center of innovative ideas, attracting artists from all over Europe. They went there both to study the great treasures of the past and to find work in the many new churches and palaces that were being erected. Such buildings were often elaborately decorated, providing employment for painters, sculptors, and many types of craftsmen. No other city had such a stimulating artistic atmosphere: it was like Paris in the 19th century or New York in the 1950s.

Although other subjects were becoming more important than they had been in earlier centuries, religion remained the dominant theme in Italian art and was often influenced by the ideas of the Counter-Reformation. This is the name given to the Catholic Church’s campaign—from about the middle of the 16th century—to reassert its authority, which had been battered by the spread of Protestantism. As part of this fight, the Catholic clergy saw art as an important form of propaganda—a direct appeal to the hearts and minds of ordinary men and women whose faith could be fortified by suitable images of the sufferings and triumphs of Christ and the saints. Consequently, Baroque religious art is often highly emotional in tone, seeking to overwhelm the spectator with a sense of spiritual passion.

Many Italian artists of the time were fervently devout and entirely in sympathy with this outlook. Among them was Gianlorenzo Bernini, who attended Mass each morning and enjoyed theological discussions with priests. One of his most famous works is the great colonnade (1656–67) that encloses the piazza in front of St. Peter’s in Rome. In words that get to the heart of Baroque art, he compared the sweeping architectural forms to the motherly arms of the Church reaching out to “embrace Catholics and reinforce their belief.”
After training as a painter in Milan, Michelangelo Merisi da Caravaggio settled in Rome in the early 1590s. His early work was mostly secular, including intimate mythological and allegorical scenes with a strong erotic flavor. However, his career changed course in 1599 with his first church commission for a large and serious religious painting—the type of work in which he henceforth specialized.

Over the next seven years Caravaggio painted a series of major altarpieces that established him as the most influential painter in Rome, where they were contemporaries. They are often characterized as polar opposites in style: Caravaggio the inventor of a new type of shadowy, earthy realism, Annibale the creator of heroic, idealized figures, harmonious and clearly lit. However, they respected one another, and although their means were very different, their essential artistic aims were similar: both of them broke away decisively from the graceful but rather artificial—sometimes insipid—Mannerism that prevailed when they were growing up, replacing it with energy and resounding physical presence.

Although Caravaggio was a highly original and individual painter, he was influenced by others who were active in the part of northern Italy where he grew up, and also by contemporary ideas. He lived at a time when the Catholic Church encouraged artists to produce paintings that conveyed religious ideas clearly and vigorously.

**Biography**

**Baptized** Milan, Italy, September 30, 1571; **Died** Porto Ercole, Italy, July 18, 1610

After training as a painter in Milan, Michelangelo Merisi da Caravaggio settled in Rome in the early 1590s. His early work was mostly secular, including intimate mythological and allegorical scenes with a strong erotic flavor. However, his career changed course in 1599 with his first church commission for a large and serious religious painting—the type of work in which he henceforth specialized.

Over the next seven years Caravaggio painted a series of major altarpieces that established him as the most influential painter in Rome. Several caused heated controversy, for some people considered his down-to-earth treatment of holy subjects sacrilegious. He also caused scandal because of his violent temperament, and in 1606 he fled Rome after killing a man in a fight. He moved to southern Italy and, after continuing his career with outstanding works in Naples, Malta, and Sicily, died—probably of fever—en route to Rome, where he hoped for a pardon. He was only 38. His work had enormous impact: although his style went out of fashion in Rome in the 1620s, in parts of Europe it survived into the 1650s.
TIMELINE

Much of the best 17th-century Italian painting was done in Rome, but there were several other important centers. Bologna produced many outstanding painters, including Annibale Carracci at the beginning of the century, followed by Guido Reni. Caravaggio’s style took root in Naples, where Artemisia Gentileschi settled around 1630. Pietro da Cortona and Salvator Rosa both worked in Florence in the 1640s. In the later part of the 17th century, Luca Giordano had an itinerant career in Italy and Spain.

Papal chapel
Newly elected Pope Paul V begins a lavish chapel in S. Maria Maggiore, Rome in 1605. Many leading painters and sculptors are commissioned to work on it.

Family split
Agostino Carracci leaves Rome for Parma in 1599 after quarreling with his brother Annibale. Previously he had been Annibale’s main assistant in his work at the Farnese Palace.

Artemisia Gentileschi

| born | Rome, Italy July 8, 1593; |
| died | Naples, Italy 1654? |

Artemisia Gentileschi was one of the first female artists to gain a substantial reputation. She was trained by her painter father in Rome and also worked in Florence, Naples, and England, where she was patronized by King Charles I. A strong-minded, independent character, she was not interested in traditional “ladylike” subjects such as floral still life, but instead specialized in serious, often somber, religious paintings.

Polyphemus Attacking Acis and Galatea
Annibale Carracci c.1600 Farnese Palace, Rome, Italy

The giant Polyphemus is the most imposing single figure of Annibale’s masterpiece. Contemporaries admired the way in which the strenuous torsion of his pose conveys a powerful sense of movement. Such exuberance had a great influence on Baroque painting.

Judith Beheading Holofernes
Artemesia Gentileschi c.1620
Museo di Capodimonte, Naples, Italy

Judith is a biblical Jewish heroine who infiltrates an enemy camp and kills the commander, Holofernes. The strong contrasts of light and shade and the fierce intensity with which this horrific scene is depicted show the influence of Caravaggio.

A Sibyl
Domenichino 1617
Galleria Borghese, Rome, Italy

Domenico Zampieri, known as Domenichino (“Little Dominic”), was the most successful painter in Rome at the time he produced this refined picture. Sibyls were ancient prophetesses who were said to have foretold the coming of Christ.
Marvel in bronze
In 1623 Gianlorenzo Bernini begins work on the Baldacchino, a huge bronze canopy over the high altar in St. Peter's. It is completed in 1634.

Gianlorenzo Bernini
Born Naples, Italy, December 7, 1598; died Rome, Italy, November 28, 1680
Bernini was the greatest Italian artist of the 17th century, and for much of his long career he was virtually the artistic dictator of Rome, running a large studio that was involved in most major commissions. He was mainly a sculptor and architect, but he was also—as a diversion—a brilliant painter. Most of his paintings, like this self-portrait (c. 1620–25), date from early in his career, before his huge architectural and sculptural workload left no time for his “hobby.”

BIOGRAPHY

I SHOULDN'T HAVE LIKED TO HAVE HAD AN ANGELIC BRUSH... TO FASHION THE ARCHANGEL

Guido Reni

The Archangel Michael Vanquishing Satan
Guido Reni c.1635 S. Maria della Concezione, Rome, Italy
Reni had an internationally successful career and was renowned for the celestial beauty and grace of his work, which earned him the nickname “the Divine Guido.” He inherited the clear, vigorous draftsmanship of the Carracci, under whom he studied.

The French artist Nicolas Poussin, who settled in Rome in 1624, completes the altarpiece The Martyrdom of St. Erasmus for St. Peter's in 1629.

Poussin altarpiece

Ceiling of the Apollo Room
Pietro da Cortona c.1642–47
Palazzo Pitti, Florence, Italy
Between 1642 and 1647 (with various interruptions) Cortona decorated a series of rooms in the Pitti Palace in Florence, the main residence of the city’s ruling Medici family. His combination of colorful, ebullient figures and rich stucco ornamentation influenced many contemporary and later artists.
1650

**A brilliant debut**
Carlo Maratta’s altarpiece *The Adoration of the Shepherds* for the church of S. Giuseppe dei Falegnami, Rome—his first major public work—launches him on a highly successful career in 1650.

**Lost lives**
Plague ravages Naples and then Genoa in 1656 and 1657, killing about half the population of both cities—including virtually an entire generation of artists. Other places, including Rome, also suffer, though not to the same extent.

---

**Bernini in Paris**
In 1665 Bernini visits Paris, where he works for Louis XIV, but his designs for the main façade of the Louvre palace are rejected.

---

**Jacob’s Dream**
Salvator Rosa c.1660–70 *Chatsworth House, UK*
Rosa was a flamboyant, independent-minded character, and his work was highly varied. His most distinctive paintings were “wild” landscapes—such as this example—a type of his own invention. With their jagged forms and rough brushwork, they contrasted with the serene classical landscapes of Claude and Poussin.

---

**Grand old man**
At the age of 87, the architect and sculptor Cosimo Fanzago dies in 1678 in Naples. For many years he has been the city’s leading artist. His exuberant works often make use of colored marbles.

---

1660

**The Jesuits**

The Jesuit Order (or Society of Jesus) was founded in 1534 to support orthodox Catholic belief. This order of priests had a key role against Protestantism in the Counter-Reformation, and Jesuits were renowned for their zeal in missionary work and education. The order had many wealthy supporters and its churches were often richly adorned, notably the Gesù, the mother church in Rome, which was begun in 1568.

---

1670

**The Virgin Mary Appearing to St. Philip Neri**
Carlo Maratta c.1675 *Palazzo Pitti, Florence, Italy*
After the death of Bernini in 1682, Maratta became the dominant personality in the art world of Rome. He specialized in suave, grandiose religious paintings that often reworked High Renaissance precedents, with more movement and more overt emotion.

---

1680

**Bacchus and Ariadne**
Luca Giordano c.1680–90 *Museo Civico di Castelvecchio, Verona, Italy*
Giordano was born and died in Naples, but he also worked in Florence and Venice, and in Spain in the service of Charles II for ten years from 1692. Versatile and prolific, he was famous for the speed at which he worked.
The Glory of St. Ignatius Loyola and the Missionary Work of the Jesuits
Andrea Pozzo 1688–94
S. Ignazio, Rome, Italy
This breathtaking painting covers the ceiling of the nave of Sant'Ignazio, Rome, which is dedicated to St. Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits, who is shown floating in ecstasy in the center. Pozzo was renowned as a virtuoso of perspective, on which he wrote a scholarly treatise (1693–1700).

Holy relic
In Turin in 1690, Guarino Guarini completes the Chapel of the Holy Shroud, a masterpiece of Baroque architecture, which houses the famous Turin Shroud.

DRAW ALL THE LINES TO THAT TRUE POINT, THE GLORY OF GOD

1690 | Andrea Pozzo
A childhood accident to an eye earned Giovanni Francesco Barbieri (1591–1666) the nickname Guercino (“squinter”), by which he has been known ever since. He was born in Cento in northern Italy and spent most of his career there and in nearby Bologna. However, he also had a brief but significant two-year period in Rome from 1621. He moved there because one of his early patrons, Cardinal Alessandro Ludovisi, was elected pope as Gregory XV in 1621. When Gregory died only two years later, Guercino returned to his home in Cento.

Guercino received two major commissions in Rome because of his connections with the pope: a huge altarpiece for St. Peter’s, and this gloriously exuberant fresco, which adorns a ceiling in the “casino”—a kind of summerhouse—of the Ludovisi family villa on the Pincian Hill. Aurora, the goddess of the dawn, rushes overhead in her chariot, dispersing the dark clouds of night. The steep recession of the painted architecture helps create the feeling that the ceiling is open to the sky. It is one of the first examples of such opening up in 17th-century painting (although the idea had been used earlier by Mantegna), and in this and in its vigorous, flowing composition, it looks forward to later Baroque ceilings by such artists as Cortona and Pozzo. Guercino had the help of a specialist collaborator, Agostino Tassi, for the architectural painting, which demanded great skill with perspective.

“THERE IS HERE AN EXTRAORDINARY FREEDOM OF HANDLING, ALMOST SKETCHLIKE IN EFFECT”

1958 | Rudolf Wittkower
Anglo-German art historian, on Aurora
Spain and Flanders (a territory roughly equivalent to present-day Belgium) are widely separated in geographical terms, but there were powerful ties between them in the 17th century, since Flanders was part of Spain’s extensive empire. There were strong artistic links too, not least because the supreme Flemish artist of the age—Peter Paul Rubens—twice visited Spain. On his second visit he befriended the greatest of Spanish painters, Diego Velázquez. Rubens exemplifies the Baroque style at its most dynamic and colorful. He was so vigorous, prolific, and versatile that he influenced a whole generation of his countrymen, including Anthony van Dyck, who worked for a time as his chief assistant. In Spain, there was great variety within the general trends of the time, from the somber grandeur of Francisco de Zurbarán to the lightness and exaltation of Bartolomé Esteban Murillo—both of them expressive of the country’s religious fervor.
In the 17th century the map of Europe differed greatly from the one we know now. Spain was declining from the peak of power it had enjoyed in the 16th century, but it still controlled widespread territories, including Flanders (sometimes called the “Spanish Netherlands”) and parts of Italy. Spanish rule was often harsh, prompting discontent and rebellion. Flanders’s northern neighbor, the Dutch Republic, won its freedom from Spain in 1609 after a bloody struggle, but Flanders itself remained a subject until 1713, when it became part of the Austrian empire.

Like Spain, Flanders was devoutly Catholic. Religious subjects were at the forefront of art in both countries, although other ones were becoming more prominent. Rubens was fortunate that he launched his career in Antwerp at a time when a period of truce between Flanders and the Dutch Republic led to a spate of rebuilding and redecoration of churches that had been damaged in warfare.

Antwerp was one of the two leading art centers in Flanders (the other was Brussels, the home of the court of the Spanish governors). Although Antwerp had suffered grievous war damage in the later 16th century, the city recovered and in Rubens’s time had become a major center of printing and the art market. In Spain, the capital Madrid—where Velázquez spent most of his career—was prominent in culture, but not overwhelmingly so. Several other Spanish cities were important centers of painting, notably Seville, which was the main port for the lucrative trade with Spain’s colonies in the Americas.

Decline of an empire

- **1609** A 12-year truce begins between the Spanish Netherlands (Flanders) and the Dutch Republic.
- **1624** England declares war on Spain as part of the changing pattern of alliances of the Thirty Years War. At the end of the war in 1648, Spain’s power is greatly reduced.
- **1649** In England, Charles I is executed during the English Civil War. Most of the king’s famous art collection is sold, and some of the finest paintings are bought by the Archduke Leopold William, governor of the Spanish Netherlands.
- **1668** The Treaty of Lisbon ends a financially disastrous war (begun in 1640) between Spain and Portugal.
- **1700** Charles II of Spain dies. The country has declined in strength so much that Louis XIV of France is able to gain the throne for his own grandson, Philip V.

The Archduke Leopold William in His Picture Gallery

Leopold William governed the Spanish Netherlands on behalf of Philip IV of Spain from 1646 to 1666. He formed one of the finest collections of paintings of the age.

c.1652, David Teniers the Younger, Prado, Madrid, Spain

GLORY TO THAT HOMER OF PAINTING, TO THAT FATHER OF WARMTH AND ENTHUSIASM

1853 | Eugène Delacroix
French Romantic painter, on Rubens
Rubens spent eight months in Spain in 1603–04 as part of a diplomatic mission from his employer, the Duke of Mantua, to King Philip III. At this time, painting in Flanders as well as Spain was still strongly influenced by the elegant, sophisticated, often rather artificial ideals of Mannerism. On his return to Flanders from Italy in 1608, Rubens was far and away the most important channel for introducing a more robust and modern style to his country. His work was influential in Spain too, but mainly after his second visit there in 1628–29. Baroque influence from Italy also found its way to Spain through the importing of paintings by Caravaggio and his followers.

When this portrait was painted, Francisco Gomez de Sandoval, 1st Duke of Lerma (1553–1625), was the most powerful man in Spain. The young monarch, Philip III, was a feeble, indolent character who left the business of government to his favorite, nicknamed “the king’s shadow.” Rubens probably painted the portrait at Valladolid, which had temporarily replaced Madrid as the capital of Spain. Lerma is depicted life-sized in a magnificent image of authority. He is coolly observant, although there is also a careworn or melancholic look about him that hints at his vulnerability and problems: his wife had recently died and he was under pressure from political opponents. Rubens was an accomplished horseman and he has clearly relished painting this superb specimen, with its flowing mane, alert ears, and almost soulful eyes. With this dynamic, youthful work Rubens set the tone for equestrian portraiture throughout the 17th century.

Rubens was remarkably blessed by nature, having good looks, a fine brain, and a robust physique, as well as artistic genius. He made the best of these gifts, living a life of extraordinary success and achievement. He was even lucky in love, having two happy marriages that produced eight children. As befits the most famous painter of his time, he had an international career. He was born in Germany and lived mainly in Antwerp, but he spent an important formative period in Italy and visited the Dutch Republic, England, France, and Spain. With the help of a well-organized studio he produced a huge number and variety of paintings and designs. He also worked as a diplomat—putting his fluency in several languages to good use—and was knighted by the kings of both England and Spain for helping to negotiate peace between the countries.
TIMELINE

In the early part of the 17th century, several painters in Flanders and Spain were influenced by the somber art of Caravaggio, and dark tonality continued to be a striking feature of Zurbarán’s work until the 1640s. Rubens was such a dominant figure in Flanders that few contemporary artists remained free of his influence—both van Dyck and Jordaens worked for him early in their careers. Spanish art had no similar fulcrum, and such individualistic painters as Murillo and Valdés Leal flourished together in Seville late in the century.

Still Life With Quince, Cabbage, Melon, and Cucumber
Juan Sánchez Cotán c.1600
San Diego Museum of Art, CA

Still life was a minor but distinctive speciality in Spanish art. Sánchez Cotán was mainly a religious painter and his still lifes have a rapt intensity that gives them a kind of mystical quality, in spite of the humble objects portrayed.

Landscape With Shepherds and Pilgrims
Paul Bril c.1605
Pinacoteca Ambrosiana, Milan, Italy

Bril was a Flemish painter who spent most of his career in Rome. His charmingly artificial, exquisitely finished landscapes were popular with Italian collectors. His brother Matthew painted similar pictures.

“The god of wood”
The great sculptor Juan Martínez Montañés, known as “the god of wood” because of his superlative skill as a carver, begins his celebrated Christ of Clemency for Seville Cathedral in 1603. It is finished in 1606.

Court painter
Rubens returns from Rome to Antwerp in 1608 and is made court painter to the Spanish governors of Flanders the following year.

The Adoration of the Shepherds
Juan Bautista Mayno
1612–13
Prado, Madrid, Spain

Mayno spent several years in Italy in the first decade of the century and was strongly influenced by Caravaggio, for example in his use of bold contrasts of light and shade and down-to-earth details. After taking holy orders in 1614, he painted only occasionally, notably producing a battle scene in the same series as Velázquez’s (see pp.176–77).

Peace and Plenty Binding the Arrows of War
Abraham Janssen 1614
Wolverhampton Art Gallery, UK

Janssen was one of the leading contemporaries of Rubens in Antwerp, working in a solid, dignified style that reflected his knowledge of Italian art (he lived in Italy for several years around the turn of the 17th century). This allegorical painting was a prestigious commission from the Guild of Old Crossbowmen (Antwerp’s chief group of volunteer citizen soldiers).
Van Dyck in England
In 1629 van Dyck moves from Antwerp to London, and is based there for the rest of his life as court painter to Charles I, although he makes lengthy visits to the Continent.

1618 | 1621 | 1624 | 1627 | 1630 | 1633

Diplomatic duties
Rubens is in England in 1629 and 1630 following a visit to Spain the previous year, negotiating peace between the countries. He is away from home for almost two years.

HE WAS ESTEEMED NOT ONLY FOR HIS EMINENT SKILL, BUT ALSO FOR HIS SHINING VIRTUE

1724 | Antonio Palomino
Spanish painter and writer, on Zurbarán

Francisco de Zurbarán
baptized Fuente de Cantos, Spain, November 7, 1598;
died Madrid, Spain, August 27, 1664

Zurbarán spent most of his career in Seville, where he was the leading painter for several years, although he also worked for Philip IV in Madrid in 1634–35 and settled there late in life in 1658. His paintings were produced mainly for religious institutions including churches and monasteries, sometimes in the form of a series of images of saints. From the 1640s much of his work was exported to Spain’s colonies in the Americas—in the 1650s he experienced financial problems when payments for his paintings were lost in naval warfare.

St. Serapion
Francisco de Zurbarán 1628
Wadsworth Atheneum, Hartford, CT
One of the most powerful religious painters of the age, Zurbarán is best known for austere, dramatic images of saints such as this. Serapion was a 12th-century monk who was killed by pirates.

Vase of Flowers
Ambrosius Bosschaert c.1620
Mauritshuis, The Hague, Netherlands
The outstanding member of a family of painters, Bosschaert was a leading figure in establishing flower painting as an independent speciality. He was born in Antwerp but worked mainly in the Dutch Republic.
Sir Anthony van Dyck

born Antwerp, Flanders, March 22, 1599; 
died London, England, December 9, 1641

Van Dyck was a child prodigy and became Rubens's chief assistant when he was still in his teens. Like Rubens he had a glamorous international career, spending six years in Italy as a young man and most of the last decade of his life in England, as court painter to Charles I, who knighted him. He produced religious and mythological scenes, but he was primarily a portraitist—one of the greatest of all time. His work was an inspiration to later portraitists, especially in Britain.

Charles I Out Hunting
Sir Anthony van Dyck c.1635
Louvre, Paris, France
This is one of van Dyck's acknowledged masterpieces, showing all the aristocratic grace and refinement for which he is renowned. Charles was dignified but rather short; van Dyck uses a low viewpoint to help disguise this.

WITHOUT HIM A CERTAIN STRAIN OF MELANCHOLIC ELEGANCE IS UNIMAGINABLE

1968 | Sir David Piper
British art historian, on van Dyck

Royal commission
Gianlorenzo Bernini completes a marble bust of Charles I in 1637. It is based on a portrait by van Dyck (showing three views of the head) sent to Bernini in Rome.

Autumn Landscape With a View of Het Steen in the Early Morning
Sir Peter Paul Rubens c.1636
National Gallery, London, UK
In 1635 Rubens bought a country house, the Château de Steen. It inspired him to produce some magnificent landscapes in which he showed his delight in the beauty and richness of nature.
Diego Velázquez

**Baptized** Seville, Spain, June 6, 1599; **Died** Madrid, Spain, Aug 6, 1660

Velázquez spent most of his life working in Madrid as the favorite painter of the art-loving King Philip IV. He was mainly a portraitist, but also painted religious, mythological, and historical subjects, as well as—early in his career—superb everyday life scenes. He made two visits to Italy, on the second of which he had one of his greatest triumphs with a portrait of Pope Innocent X. The Pope thought it was so incisive in characterization that he called it “too truthful.”

**Court portrait**
Portrait of Pope Innocent X, Galleria Doria Pamphili, Rome, Italy

**Art treatise**
Francisco Pacheco’s book *Art of Painting* is posthumously published in Seville in 1649. It is an important source of information on Spanish art of the time.

**1640**
*The King Drinks*
Jacob Jordaens c.1640
Musées Royaux des Beaux-Arts, Brussels, Belgium
After Rubens died in 1640, Jordaens became Flanders’s leading figure painter. His style was strongly influenced by Rubens, but was much more down to earth. This rollicking scene depicts a popular Flemish Twelfth Night festivity when one participant became “king for the night.”

**1643**
*The Temptation of St. Jerome*
Juan de Valdés Leal 1657
Museo de Bellas Artes, Seville, Spain
Valdés Leal specialized in religious subjects, which he treated in a highly personal style—nervous, energetic, and often with macabre elements. St Jerome’s “temptation” shows the sexual hallucinations he endured.

**1646**
*The Clubfooted Boy*
Jusepe de Ribera 1642
Louvre, Paris, France
This portrait of a Neapolitan beggar boy is one of Ribera’s most famous works. It was painted on commission for an art dealer.

**1649**
*The King Drinks*
Jacob Jordaens c.1640
Musées Royaux des Beaux-Arts, Brussels, Belgium

**1652**
*The Temptation of St. Jerome*
Juan de Valdés Leal 1657
Museo de Bellas Artes, Seville, Spain

**1655**
*The Clubfooted Boy*
Jusepe de Ribera 1642
Louvre, Paris, France

**1658**
*The Clubfooted Boy*
Jusepe de Ribera 1642
Louvre, Paris, France
Bartolomé Esteban Murillo

**Baptized** Seville, Spain, January 1, 1618;  
**Died** Seville, April 3, 1682

Murillo spent almost all his life in Seville, where he was the leading painter from the late 1640s until his death. His early work was influenced by the somber style of Zurbáran, but he developed a much lighter, freer, and more colorful manner. Throughout the 18th century and well into the 19th century, he was the most famous and admired of all Spanish painters. His reputation later declined and for many years he was generally dismissed as sentimental, but his status has risen again.

**The Picture Dealer**

José Antolínez c.1670  
Alte Pinakothek, Munich, Germany

Antolínez specialized in religious subjects, but his most distinctive painting is this highly unusual image of a poor artist (perhaps a mocking self-portrait) trying to sell his work.

**The Painter’s Studio**

Jacob van Oost 1666  
Groeningemuseum, Bruges, Belgium

Van Oost worked mainly in Bruges, where he was the leading painter of his time. He mainly painted religious works and portraits, but he sometimes ventured into other fields, as seen in this charmingly sentimental scene of child artists.

**Academy founded**

Spain’s first art academy is founded in Seville in 1660. Murillo is appointed joint president, together with Francisco Herrera the Younger, a painter and architect.

**1660**

**1665**

**1670**
The Immaculate Conception
Bartolomé Esteban Murillo c.1680
Louvre, Paris, France
This was Murillo’s favorite subject, which he depicted numerous times. The Immaculate Conception is the name for the Catholic belief that the Virgin Mary—from the moment of being conceived in her mother’s womb—was free of original sin, which was innate in all other human beings.

---

Charles II Adoring the Host
Claudio Coello 1685–90
Escorial, Madrid, Spain
Coello was the leading religious painter in Madrid in his period and this is his masterpiece—a huge altarpiece set in an elaborate architectural framework. It features about 50 portraits of members of the court.

---

[MURILLO] WAS UNDOUBTEDLY ONE OF THE GREATEST RELIGIOUS PAINTERS OF THE BAROQUE ERA

1983 | Diego Angulo Mínguez
Spanish art historian

---

The Siege of Tournai
Adam Frans van der Meulen 1684
Musées Royaux des Beaux-Arts, Brussels, Belgium
Van der Meulen was born in Brussels and spent most of his career in France, where he worked as a military painter for Louis XIV. His paintings, such as this example, were based on drawings made on the spot.

---

Italian master
The Italian artist Luca Giordano is summoned to Madrid by Charles II in 1692. He becomes the leading decorative painter for the next decade, carrying out a huge amount of work.

---

THE ESCORIAL
An enormous monastery-palace near Madrid, the Escorial is the burial place of most of Spain’s monarchs. It was begun in 1563 and officially completed in 1584, although building work continued after this. Although externally the Escorial is overwhelmingly severe, internally it has extraordinarily lavish decoration, including a vast amount of painting in the form of frescoes, altarpieces, and other works.

---

Southern facade of the Escorial

---

Court portraitist
Juan Carreño de Miranda dies in Madrid in 1685. With the great exception of his friend Velázquez, he was Spain’s best court portraitist of the time. He also painted religious works.

---

1675 1680 1685 1690
In 1630 Philip IV began building a new palace on what was then the outskirts of Madrid. It was designed to be a place of recreation away from the center of the city, hence its name—Buen Retiro (literally "good retreat"). The palace, which was almost totally destroyed in the 19th century, was lavishly adorned with art, including a series of 12 life-size paintings in the Hall of Kingdoms (the main state room) depicting the principal military victories of Philip’s reign. This commission was divided among several of the leading Spanish artists of the day, among them Juan Bautista Mayno, Francisco de Zurbarán, and Diego Velázquez, who rose to the occasion with this work of 1634–35, one of his supreme masterpieces.

It depicts the Spanish general Ambrogio Spinola accepting the keys of Breda from his Dutch counterpart Justin of Nassau, after the Spaniards had captured the fortified city in 1625. Both generals were dead by the time Velázquez painted the picture. He had known Spinola fairly well, but he never met Justin, and he never went to Breda. He based his representation of the scene on engravings and descriptions, but he makes everything seem utterly real. The usual convention in such battle pictures was to show the defeated general on bended knee before his conqueror, but Velázquez creates a much more interesting and convincing human drama by depicting Justin merely bowing as the chivalrous Spinola places a consoling hand on his shoulder.

Breda was one of the last important victories of Philip’s reign, and in 1637, only two years after Velázquez finished the painting, the Dutch retook the city.

A PAINTER OF HUMANITY IN THE CONCRETE, A SEARCHER AFTER THE POETRY OF LIFE

1943 | Enrique Lafuente Ferrari
Spanish art historian, on Velázquez
During the 17th century, Dutch painting burst into bloom in a way that has no parallel in the history of art. In the space of a few decades, the Dutch Republic (what we now call the Netherlands, or Holland) grew from an artistic backwater into the home of the most vigorous and varied school of painting in Europe. This remarkable transformation reflected the equally swift development of the country from a fringe state that was battling for its existence to a commercial giant with the best merchant navy in the world. Some Dutch paintings have strong Baroque features—the ostentation of Hals’s *Laughing Cavalier*, for example, or the movement and passion of *The Blinding of Samson* by Rembrandt—but there is such diversity of subject and style among the artists of the period (contrast Brouwer with Vermeer, for example) that there is no clear overall trend.
A new republic

In 1578 a revolt began against Spanish rule in the Netherlands, and in 1579 seven provinces in the northern part of the territories joined together to form the Republic of the United Netherlands. This new country (also known at the time as both the United Provinces and the Dutch Republic) effectively gained its independence in 1609, when a truce was signed with imperial Spain, although the Spanish did not officially recognize the new status of their former territory until the end of the Thirty Years’ War in 1648. The long and bloody struggle for freedom helped to create a strong sense of national pride that is directly expressed in 17th-century Dutch art. In other countries, the main patrons of art were still the traditional ones—Church, royalty, and aristocracy—but in the Dutch Republic art was produced primarily for the middle classes, the kind of citizens who had created its stability and prosperity. They liked paintings that celebrated their achievements, possessions, and surroundings—portraits, landscapes, everyday life scenes, and so on. The success of the city of Amsterdam summed up the success of the country. Between 1610 and 1640 its population tripled from about 50,000 to 150,000, and it became one of the world’s leading centers of commerce and finance. Its huge new town hall (now the Royal Palace), built in 1648–55, was a triumphant symbol of the golden age.
BEGINNINGS

FROM MANNERISM TO NATURALISM

Haarlem was one of the first cities in the new Dutch Republic to emerge as an important center of painting. In fact, its tradition of painting stretched back to the 15th century, but its art—like all other aspects of life—suffered grievously in the 1570s when the city was captured by the Spanish in 1573, and then partly destroyed in a great fire in 1576. However, Haarlem quickly recovered, and between about 1575 and 1625 its population doubled from 20,000 to 40,000. Several artists in the city were significant in this period of transition from Mannerism to a more forceful Baroque style, but Frans Hals was easily the most important of them. His portraits have a sense of spontaneity and informality that was fresh and invigorating. The sitters in his paintings do not pose stiffly, but seem at ease. In his group portraits, the figures interact with each other and engage with the spectator, through gestures, smiles, and glances. This liveliness is enhanced by Hals’s bold, sweeping brushwork.

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Haarlem was probably the most artistically stimulating city in the Dutch Republic in Hals’s youth (its neighbor Amsterdam later became more important). Painters there were beginning to nurture the natural outlook on which Dutch art was founded. In addition to local influences, Hals could—like all artists of the time—have learned from engravings of foreign (particularly Italian) paintings.

Geertgen tot Sint Jans was the outstanding painter in Haarlem in the late 15th century. His skill in handling groups of figures looks forward to Hals, who certainly knew this painting, and may even have restored it.

Group portraiture already had a distinct tradition in the region when Hals painted his first civic guards picture. Maerten van Heemskerck, who worked mainly in Haarlem, painted this example in about 1530.

Karel van Mander is said to have been Hals’s teacher. Certainly he was one of the leading art figures in Haarlem when Hals was growing up. He is best remembered for an art treatise published in 1604.

Biblical feast scenes provide a precedent for Hals’s lively groups at a table. Hendrik Goltzius, who engraved this one, was a friend of van Mander and one of the outstanding printmakers of the period.

Christ at the Marriage at Cana, c.1553 is an engraving by Goltzius of a fresco by Francesco Salviati. British Museum, London, UK

The Burning of the Bones of St. John, c.1485, is depicted in this panel by Geertgen. Kunsthistorisches Museum, Vienna, Austria

Pieter Jan Foppeszoon and His Family, 1530, Heemskerck, shows one of Haarlem’s city council. Gemäldegalerie, Kassel, Germany

This engraved portrait of Karel van Mander was published in 1817, but it is based on a likeness from his own time. Private Collection
Banquet of the Officers of the St. George Civic Guard Company of Haarlem
Frans Hals 1616 Frans Halsmuseum, Haarlem, Netherlands

This exultant group portrait is the first great landmark in Dutch painting, celebrating the vigor and self-confidence of the new republic. Civic guards were citizens who did military training in order to defend their homeland when the need arose. With peace and prosperity, their companies became more important as social clubs—their banquets were sumptuous affairs that sometimes went on for days. Hals was a member of the St. George Company; he knew these bold, burly men well and brings them vividly to life.
**TIMELINE**

**Early in the 17th century** there was some distinct Italianate (especially Caravagggesque) influence in Dutch painting, and at the end of the century French influence—marked by suave elegance—became pervasive. For the most part, however, Dutch painting of the golden age is remarkable for its vigor, variety, and independence of spirit. Almost every type of painting flourished and most artists were specialists, concentrating on one or two types of picture. Rembrandt was the great exception.

### Hendrick Avercamp

**baptized** Amsterdam, Netherlands, January 25, 1585; **buried** Kampen, Netherlands, May 15, 1634

Avercamp spent most of his career in the provincial town of Kampen. Little is known of his life and he perhaps lived in seclusion, since he was deaf and mute—he was nicknamed “de Stomme van Kampen” (“the mute of Kampen”). He was an outstanding draftsman as well as a painter, producing tinted drawings as finished works. His nephew Barent Avercamp (1612–79) imitated his style.

### Terbrugghen in Rome

Hendrick Terbrugghen arrives in Rome c.1605 and lives there for about a decade. After returning to Utrecht in 1614 he becomes—with Gerrit van Honthorst—one of the foremost Dutch exponents of Caravaggio’s style.

### Guild member

Frans Hals becomes a member of the painters’ guild in Haarlem in 1610, the first documented date in his career. The guild is said to have been founded in the 1490s.

### Book of Painters

In 1604 Karel van Mander’s *Het Schilderboek* (*The Book of Painters*), an important source of art-historical information, is published in Haarlem.

### Winter Scene with Skaters near a Castle

**Hendrick Avercamp** c.1610 National Gallery, London, UK

Avercamp was the first Dutch painter to specialize in winter landscapes—a type that became very popular. This example is typical of his work in combining sensitive observation of nature with lively depiction of small figures.

**Adoration of the Shepherds**

**Joachim Wtewael** c.1605 Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, UK

The elegant artificiality of this scene is typical of Wtewael, who continued elements of the Mannerist style well into the 17th century. He worked in Utrecht, the main center of Catholicism (and religious painting) in a largely Protestant country.

**Christ Before the High Priest**

**Gerrit van Honthorst** c.1617 National Gallery, London, UK

Honthorst spent several years in Italy early in his career and was one of the leading Dutch followers of Caravaggio, although his style later became much lighter.
183

DUTCH BAROQUE

1620 1625 1630 1635

Adriaen Brouwer

**The Laughing Cavalier**
Frans Hals 1624
*Wallace Collection, London, UK*

The roguish smile and swaggering pose of this unknown man caught the imagination of the Victorian public—the misleading title (he is not laughing) was coined in about 1880. The brilliantly painted costume features various symbols that allude to the pleasures and pains of love.

**Constantijn Huygens and His Clerk**
Thomas de Keyser 1627
*National Gallery, London, UK*

De Keyser was the leading portraitist in Amsterdam before Rembrandt eclipsed him in the early 1630s. Constantijn Huygens was one of his most distinguished sitters—a highly cultivated diplomat who served his country loyally for more than 60 years.

**Stately church**

In 1620 work starts on building the Westerkerk (West Church) in Amsterdam, a major Protestant church (in which Rembrandt is later buried). It is designed by the architect and sculptor Hendrick de Keyser, father of the painter Thomas de Keyser.

**Adriaen Brouwer**

**Born** Oudenaarde?, Flanders, c.1605;
**Buried** Antwerp, Flanders, February 1, 1638

Brouwer was Flemish by birth and he spent the final years of his short life in Antwerp, but he worked in Haarlem for a significant part of his career and is consequently considered part of the history of Dutch as well as Flemish art. He is said to have been a pupil of Frans Hals. Their subjects are entirely different, but there is a kinship of spirit in their agile brushwork. Brouwer evidently led a dissolute life; certainly he was regularly in debt and he seems to have died a pauper.

**Tavern Scene**

Adriaen Brouwer c.1635
*National Gallery, London, UK*

Although he was only about 32 when he died, Brouwer played an important role in popularizing rowdy scenes of peasant life, such as this. His subject matter is often coarse, but his brushwork has a lovely sparkle and delicacy. His many admirers included Rubens and Rembrandt, both of whom owned examples of his work.
The Courtyard of a House in Delft
Pieter de Hooch 1658
National Gallery, London, UK
Better than probably any other painter, De Hooch evokes a sense of the peaceful, orderly well-being of Dutch society at the height of its success. His best work, including this picture, was done in Delft, where he lived from about 1655 to 1661.

The Threatened Swan
Jan Asselyn c.1640–50
Rijksmuseum, Amsterdam, Netherlands
Asselyn was mainly a landscapist, but his most famous painting is this striking picture of an angry bird. It was probably intended to have patriotic symbolism—the swan (the Dutch Republic) defending its nest against its enemies.

The Blinding of Samson
Rembrandt 1636
Städelisches Kunstinstitut, Frankfurt, Germany
This is one of Rembrandt’s most powerful and dramatic biblical scenes. The figures are life-size and the blinding of the Israelite hero is shown with horrific directness. However, the light streaming into the dark tent is depicted with wonderful sensitivity.

Rembrandt
born Leiden, Netherlands, July 15, 1606;
died Amsterdam, Netherlands, October 4, 1669

Even in a golden age of Dutch art, Rembrandt van Rijn stands out as a colossus—revered for the depth of feeling and technical mastery of his work. Most of his paintings are portraits or religious scenes, but he tackled many other subjects and he was also a superb draftsman and printmaker. In addition, he was the greatest art teacher of his day, with an impressive list of distinguished pupils.

Still Life with a Chinese Bowl
Willem Kalf 1662
Museo Thyssen-Bornemisza, Madrid, Spain
Kalf was one of the greatest of all still-life painters, with an exquisite feeling for color and texture. This example shows the kind of exotic, luxury objects that were imported into the Dutch Republic through its worldwide trade.

The Courtyard of a House in Delft
Pieter de Hooch 1658
National Gallery, London, UK
Better than probably any other painter, De Hooch evokes a sense of the peaceful, orderly well-being of Dutch society at the height of its success. His best work, including this picture, was done in Delft, where he lived from about 1655 to 1661.
**Jan Vermeer**

*baptized* Delft, Netherlands, October 31, 1632; *buried* Delft, December 16, 1675

Vermeer seems to have spent all his life in Delft, where he worked as a picture dealer as well as a painter. Only about three dozen paintings by him are known, and he must have been a slow-working perfectionist. When he died, aged 43, he left his widow and 11 children with heavy debts, partly caused by the disastrous effect of warfare (particularly the French invasion of 1672) on the art market. He was virtually forgotten for two centuries before his work was rediscovered in the mid-19th century.

---

**The Mill at Wijk bij Duurstede**

*Jacob van Ruisdael c.1670*

*Rijksmuseum, Amsterdam*

Ruisdael was the greatest of all Dutch landscape painters—unrivaled in the variety, grandeur, and emotional depth of his work. Here, he adopts a low viewpoint so that the windmill looms majestically against the dramatic, cloud-laden sky.

---

**Final masterpieces**

In 1664 Frans Hals, now in his 80s, paints group portraits of the regents and regentesses of the old men’s almhouse in Haarlem—his last great works. Two years later he dies impoverished.

---

**The Art of Painting**

*Jan Vermeer c.1667*

*Kunsthistorisches Museum, Vienna, Austria*

At first sight this seems like a stunningly realistic glimpse into a painter’s studio. However, the artist is wearing an elaborate costume rather than working clothes, and the picture is an allegory or glorification of the art of painting. It is full of symbolic details. The model, for example, is dressed as Clio, the muse (a goddess of creative inspiration) of history. Her trumpet is a symbol of fame.

---

"In everything that Vermeer painted there lies in suspension... a dreamlike peace, a complete stillness"

1941 | Johan Huizinga
*Dutch historian*
Van de Velde is the most famous Dutch marine painter. He came from a nautical family and had a deep understanding of ships and the sea in all its moods, as well as an unerring gift for handsome and dramatic composition. In 1672–73 he and his father (the painter Willem van de Velde the Elder) settled in England, and he had a powerful influence on British marine painting. Turner greatly admired him.

Interior of the Grote Kerk
Gerrit Berckheyde 1673
National Gallery, London, UK
Townscape and architectural painting was one of the distinctive specialities of Dutch art, and church interiors formed a subdivision within this category. Often the imposing Gothic churches were shown virtually empty, but here Berckheyde depicts a large congregation.

The Cannon Shot
Willem van de Velde the Younger 1680
Rijksmuseum, Amsterdam, Netherlands
This is perhaps van de Velde's masterpiece—one of the most majestic marine pictures ever painted. The ship is a man-of-war, but the cannon shot it fires is a salute as it sets sail rather than an attack on another vessel. Details of the ship are expertly observed, but never fussy.

Merrymaking at an Inn
Jan Steen 1674
Louvre, Paris, France
Steen painted various types of pictures, but he is best known for boisterous scenes of everyday life such as this, in which he showed up human foibles and follies (drunkenness is a common theme). However, his moralizing tends to be lighthearted.
Rachel Ruysch

**Baptized** The Hague, Netherlands, June 3, 1664; **Died** Amsterdam, Netherlands, August 12, 1750

Ruysch specialized almost exclusively in paintings of flowers (and occasionally fruit). She was extremely successful in her lifetime: her wealthy international clientele was prepared to pay well for her extraordinarily polished technique, and contemporary poets sang her praises. She continued working well into her 80s, but her output was fairly small (there are about 100 known paintings by her), since her painstaking craftsmanship was so time-consuming. Her reputation as one of the greatest of all flower painters has endured.

---

The Death of Ananias

Gérard de Lairesse 1687

Gemäldegalerie, Kassel, Germany

This suave, handsome biblical scene exemplifies the Dutch influence that suffused French art in the later 17th century. Lairesse’s contemporaries nicknamed him “the Dutch Poussin.” He went blind in about 1690 and turned very successfully to lecturing and writing on art, his books being translated into several languages.

---

Hieronymus Sweerts

Dutch poet, on Rachel Ruysch

**“**YOUR BEAUTIFULLY VARIEGATED FESTOONS, BOUQUETS, AND WREATHS... PAINTED WITH A BRILLIANCE FEW CAN MATCH**”**
In 1636 a new wing was added to a prominent building in Amsterdam, the Kloveniersdoelen—headquarters of a branch of the civic guard (the name can be loosely translated as “musketeers’ meeting hall”). Between 1639 and 1645 the impressive great hall of the new wing was hung with a series of eight large group portraits of guards commissioned from some of the city’s leading artists. Among them was Rembrandt, whose contribution to the design is now his most famous painting. Its familiar title was not used until the 19th century, when the picture was so darkened by old, dirty varnish that it looked like a nocturnal scene. It was cleaned soon after World War II, emerging as a daylight scene, but the name “The Night Watch” is now hallowed by usage. The more formal title is The Militia Company of Captain Frans Banning Cocq and Lieutenant Willem van Ruytenburgh. Captain Cocq is the figure in black in the center, giving an order to his lieutenant as their men prepare to march.

The Night Watch brings the Dutch tradition of civic guard portraiture to a rousing conclusion. Such paintings fell out of fashion soon afterward, since peace was now so firmly established. Rembrandt showed great originality in making a complex visual drama from a commonplace event. It is a popular myth that the guardsmen portrayed were dissatisfied with the painting—thinking they should all have been given equal prominence—and asked for their money back. In fact, contemporary comments suggest it was one of Rembrandt’s most admired works. In 1678 his former pupil Samuel van Hoogstraten wrote that it was “so painterlike in thought, so ingenious in the varied placement of figures, and so powerful” that it made the other paintings in the great hall “look like packs of playing cards.”

“A THUNDERBOLT OF GENIUS
...ITS FAME RIVALS THAT
OF BEETHOVEN’S EROICA
OR MICHELANGELO’S
SISTINE CEILING”

1948 | Jakob Rosenberg
German-American art historian
During the 17th century, France became the most powerful country in Europe and also began to challenge Italy for leadership in the visual arts. Elements of the dynamic Italian Baroque style were introduced to France by Simon Vouet, but they were tempered by a classical dignity that runs through so much of French art. A more flamboyant Baroque style emerged in the work of Vouet’s pupil Charles Le Brun, who devoted much of his career to glorifying Louis XIV. A characteristic of Baroque art at its most full-blooded is the fusion of various arts to create an overwhelming effect, and this is seen in Louis’ palace at Versailles, where painting, sculpture, architecture, and also the art of the gardener all work in harmony. However, the two most illustrious French painters of the time—Poussin and Claude—worked in a very different vein and mainly in Rome.
In the late 16th century France endured a disastrous period of civil war that lasted intermittently for more than 30 years. When it finally ended in 1598, a strong king, Henry IV, began to restore stability and prosperity to the country. His reign saw significant handsome rebuilding in Paris, beginning its transition from a medieval to a modern city, but painting remained largely undistinguished.

However, painting was revitalized under Henry IV’s son, Louis XIII, whose most inspired act of patronage was to summon Simon Vouet from Rome in 1627 to be his court painter. Louis’ mother, Marie de Médicis, was also a notable art patron. She employed some of the outstanding French painters of the day, including Nicolas Poussin and Philippe de Champaigne, and most memorably commissioned Rubens to create a great cycle of pictures on her life for the Luxembourg Palace in Paris—works that had an enduring influence on French art.

The most important French patron of the 17th century was Louis XIV, who became king in 1643, aged four, and reigned for 72 years. His chief minister, Cardinal Mazarin, governed the country on his behalf until his death in 1661, whereupon Louis took control of affairs himself. Through a series of wars, he increased France’s territory and prestige, although in the later part of his long reign the tide turned against him and his belligerence left the country financially exhausted.

Louis XIV was not a connoisseur of art, but he appreciated its value in promoting the power and glory of himself and his country, and he spent lavishly on it. His taste was for sheer magnificence, reflecting his image as the “Sun King” (he used the sun as his personal emblem). The greatest symbol of his wealth and prestige was the huge and immensely opulent palace of Versailles. Louis began his building campaign there in the 1660s and work went on into the 18th century, employing an enormous workforce.

Louis XIV Visiting the Gobelins Factory

The Gobelins factory was famous mainly for tapestries, but it produced many other kinds of luxury goods for royal palaces. This tapestry (c.1673) was designed by Charles Le Brun for the palace of Versailles.
At the start of the 17th century, French painting was, in general, mediocre and provincial. However, as the country began to revive after a disastrous period of civil war, the arts too gained fresh life. The move away from tired Mannerism to a more vigorous Baroque style first distinctly appeared in the work of French artists working in Italy (such as Valentin and Vouet) and with foreign artists working in France. For example, the Italian painter Orazio Gentileschi worked in Paris in 1624–25, and Rubens made three visits to the city around this time. Also, by the end of the 1620s several accomplished Caravagesque painters were active in various places in the French provinces, including Aix-en-Provence and Toulouse. However, it was Vouet’s return from Rome to Paris in 1627 that really brought French painting into the artistic mainstream. After 14 years in Italy he was completely fluent in the language of Italian Baroque painting, but his work also has a suave gracefulness that can be considered distinctly French.

**Simon Vouet**

*born* Paris, France, January 8, 1590;  
*died* Paris, June 30, 1649

Vouet was the son of a painter and is said to have been active as an artist himself from his early teens—according to a biographer, he worked in England when he was just 14. From 1613 to 1627 he lived in Italy, where he achieved such a reputation that Louis XIII summoned him to Paris to be his court painter. Vouet was versatile and prolific, working not only for the king but also for various other patrons and on a variety of subjects, sacred and secular. Unfortunately, most of his large decorative designs—a major part of his output—have been destroyed. He revitalized French painting not only through his own work, but also through teaching many of the leading artists of the next generation who trained in his studio.

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

**The Baroque style** was born in Italy, and it was mainly from Italy—through various channels—that it entered France. French artists of the time were inspired not only by contemporary painting in Rome (the main center of innovative ideas), but also particularly by earlier works from the Venetian Renaissance. Venice was often a side trip on the way to or from Rome.

- **The dynamism and warmth** of Titian’s early work was admired by French Baroque painters. Several of them copied or adapted this celebrated altarpiece commissioned by Jacopo Pesaro, and there are clear echoes of it in Vouet’s *Presentation in the Temple*.

- **Annibale Carracci’s** wonderful draftsmanship was an inspiration to many artists who followed him. Vouet followed him in stressing the importance of drawing as the foundation of painting and urged his pupils “to set this study above all others.”

- **Caravaggio’s** dramatic use of light and shade was influential on French painters working in Rome (including Vouet) and also in some provincial areas of France. However, his style made comparatively little impact in Paris.

- **Guido Reni’s** svelte, idealized forms influenced French Baroque painting. His work was admired in Paris, and Louis XIII’s Italian-born mother, Marie de Médicis, invited him to work there in 1629 (he declined, but painted an altarpiece for her).

- **The Pesaro Altarpiece**, 1519–26 was one of Titian’s most influential works. S. Maria dei Frari, Venice, Italy

- **Head of a girl**, c.1585, exemplifies Annibale’s sensitive observation and exquisite handling of red chalk. Chatsworth House, Derbyshire, UK

- **The Nativity**, 1609, by Caravaggio was stolen from a church in Palermo, Sicily, in 1969 and has never been recovered.

- **The Rape of Europa**, c.1638, shows the grace of Guido Reni’s style. National Gallery, London, UK
This magnificent work was presented by Cardinal Richelieu to the newly built church of St. Paul and St. Louis, the first Jesuit church in Paris. It was originally only part of the church’s huge—30ft (10m) in height—main altarpiece, but this was largely destroyed during the French Revolution. The qualities that made Vouet a success are clear: handsome, dignified composition; firm, graceful draftsmanship; a fluid sense of movement; glowing coloring; an overall harmony. He made predecessors, such as Georges Lallemant (see p.194), look cumbersome.

“HE WAS SUPPLE, BRILLIANT, ADAPTABLE… HE MANAGED TO INSPIRE A GENERATION OF PUPILS WHO WERE TO CARRY ON HIS WORK IN A REMARKABLE WAY”

1953 | Anthony Blunt
British art historian, on Vouet
Paris was far and away the most important art center in France during the 17th century, and most of the leading painters spent at least part of their careers there. However, painting was also produced at royal chateaus such as Fontainebleau and later at Versailles, and there were distinctive art traditions in some provincial areas, particularly Lorraine, where Georges de La Tour was the major figure. Several French painters worked mainly in Rome, including Valentin and later Claude and Poussin.

**TIMELINE**

**Paris rebuilt**
The Place Royale (now the Place des Vosges) is begun in 1605. This very large and handsome square is the most imposing part of Henry IV’s rebuilding campaign in Paris after a period of civil war.

**The Innocence of Susanna**
Valentin de Boulogne c.1625
Louvre, Paris, France
Valentin settled in Rome as a young man and spent all his documented career there, working with distinction in Caravaggio’s style. In this biblical scene, the young prophet Daniel saves a woman who has been unjustly accused of adultery.

**Vouet in Rome**
In 1614 Simon Vouet arrives in Rome, where he is based for the next 13 years until being recalled to Paris by Louis XIII. He achieves great prestige in Rome, even being elected president of the Academy of St. Luke (a rare honor for a foreigner) in 1624.

**Hyante and Climene Offering a Sacrifice to Venus**
Toussaint Dubreuil c.1600
Louvre, Paris, France
This is one of the few surviving works from a series of 78 paintings Dubreuil and his assistants produced for one of Henry IV’s residences, the Château Neuf at Saint-Germain-en-Laye, near Paris. The mythological subject matter comes from a poem by the 16th-century French writer Pierre de Ronsard.

**St. Martin and the Beggar**
Georges Lallemant c.1630
Musée Carnavalet, Paris, France
Before the arrival of Vouet in 1627, Lallemant was probably the leading painter and art teacher in Paris. However, few of his paintings survive. The elongated figures in this altarpiece are still in the Mannerist tradition, but the sense of swagger is more Baroque.
The Penitent Magdalene
Georges de La Tour c.1640
Louvre, Paris, France
This was La Tour’s favorite subject, which he treated several times. Like many other artists of the period, he was inspired by Caravaggio’s dramatic use of light and shade, but he used it in his own exquisitely sensitive, contemplative way. He is generally regarded as the greatest of all Caravaggio’s followers.

Cardinal Richelieu
Philippe de Champaigne c.1637 Sorbonne, Paris, France
Champaigne was the leading French portraitist of the 17th century, combining grandeur with incisive characterization. He was the favorite painter of Cardinal Richelieu, who was virtually the ruler of France, and portrayed him numerous times.

A Peasants’ Meal
Le Nain brothers (Louis Le Nain?) 1642
Louvre, Paris, France
There were three Le Nain brothers: Antoine, Louis, and Mathieu. They sometimes signed their paintings, but only with the surname, and it has proved very difficult to separate their work into individual contributions. They painted various types of pictures, the best known of which are sober, dignified peasant scenes such as this.

Georges de La Tour
baptized Vic-sur-Seille, France, March 14, 1593; died Lunéville, France, January 30, 1652
La Tour spent all his known career in Lorraine, in northeast France. At this time it was an independent duchy, although France invaded it in 1633 and occupied it for much of the 17th century. He was the leading painter locally, and his work was also admired in Paris. However, after his death he was quickly forgotten and he was not rediscovered until the early 20th century. Only about 40 paintings by him are known. The most characteristic of these are meditative nocturnal scenes illuminated by candlelight or a flaming torch.

“The isolation of La Tour in Lorraine helps to explain the originality of his artistic language.”

2005 | Ann Sutherland Harris
American art historian
The Deposition
Laurent de La Hyre 1665
Musée des Beaux-Arts, Rouen
La Hyre was one of the leading painters in Paris around the middle of the century. In his later works such as this, his style—solid and dignified—was strongly influenced by Poussin.

Gift of thanks
In 1662, Philippe de Champaigne paints one of his greatest works, a portrait of his daughter (a nun) and her mother superior. The painting was in thanks for his daughter’s seemingly miraculous recovery from paralysis.

Landscape With the Nymph Egeria
Claude Lorrain 1669
Musée di Capodimonte, Naples, Italy
Claude was the most famous, admired, and influential landscape painter of the 17th century. He specialized in “ideal landscapes,” creating a serene, flawlessly beautiful vision of nature, with none of the imperfections of the real world.

Louis XIV and his Family Dressed as Roman Gods
Jean Nocret 1670
Château de Versailles, France
Louis XIV, the “Sun King,” liked to compare himself with Apollo, the Roman god of light. Here, the idea is extended to his whole family, who are all dressed as Roman gods. The picture was commissioned by Louis XIV’s younger brother, who sits to the left as Aurora, the morning star.

Alexander the Great’s Triumphant Entry Into Babylon
Charles Le Brun c.1662–68
Louvre, Paris, France
This huge, incident-packed painting—more than 23ft (7m) in width—is one of a series on the victories of Alexander the Great that Le Brun produced as designs for the Gobelins tapestry factory. They pay flattering tribute to Louis XIV, who saw himself as a great conqueror, like Alexander.
**FRENCH BAROQUE**

1680-1690

Flowers in a Sculptured Vase
Jean-Baptiste Monnoyer c.1680
Towneley Hall, Burnley, UK

Monnoyer had a highly successful career painting opulent flower pieces. Many of them were painted for specific interiors in great houses, including royal palaces. Louis XIV owned about sixty of his paintings. Monnoyer spent his final years in England, where his work was much appreciated.

**Self-Portrait as a Hunter**
Alexandre-François Desportes 1699
Louvre, Paris, France

Desportes was one of the greatest animal painters of his time, alongside the slightly younger Jean-Baptiste Oudry (see p.205). He based his work on loving study of nature; unusual for the time, he produced oil sketches in the open air.

**Le Brun portrait**
In 1686, Nicolas de Largillière presents a magnificent portrait of his mentor Charles Le Brun as his “reception piece” when he becomes a member of the Royal Academy of Painting and Sculpture in Paris.

Charles Le Brun

**Cardinal’s tomb**
In 1693, Antoine Coysevox completes the tomb of Cardinal Mazarin (Chapel of the Institut de France, Paris), one of the masterpieces of 17th-century French sculpture. It was begun in 1689.

Nicolas Poussin

**Nicolas Poussin**

born Les Andelys, France, June 1594;
died Rome, Italy, November 19, 1665

Poussin’s early years in France are fairly obscure, and his career did not properly flourish until he settled in Rome in 1624 at the age of 30. Apart from a two-year period from 1640–42, when he reluctantly submitted to pressure from Cardinal Richelieu and worked in Paris for Louis XIII, he lived in Rome for the rest of his life. The city played a huge part in shaping his art, for the dignified classical style that he developed was based on his love for the culture of the ancient world. In spite of his growing fame, Poussin lived a life of quiet dedication to his work.

**BIOGRAPHY**

HE USED TO TAKE OUT INTO THE COUNTRY HIS BRUSHES AND HIS PALETTE READY LOADED WITH COLORS

Nicolas Desportes

French painter, on his uncle, Alexandre-François Desportes
Although Poussin spent virtually his whole creative life in Italy, he became revered as a key figure in French painting, indeed in French culture in general. His approach to art was highly intellectual, and his paintings—with their unerring combination of lucidity and grandeur—were regarded by the Royal Academy of Painting and Sculpture in Paris as perfect embodiments of its ideals. The Academy, founded in the year in which this picture was painted, upheld the idea that art was not primarily a matter of self-expression but rather of the rational use of skills that can be taught and learned.

Poussin was extremely methodical in his working processes, making numerous preparatory drawings for his paintings and also arranging small wax figures on a miniature stage so he could study the effects of grouping and lighting. Unlike most leading painters of the time, he never employed assistants, preferring to work in solitude so no one would break his concentration. He was once asked how he achieved the amazing clarity and harmony of paintings such as this and replied, “I have neglected nothing.” Most of his paintings were done for cultured patrons who shared his scholarly interests—generally people of only modest status and wealth. In spite of this and the fact that he led a fairly reclusive life, he was held in such awe that by the time of his death he was one of the most famous artists in Europe.

There is another version of this painting in the National Gallery of Art, Washington, DC. It was once thought to be the original, but it is now generally regarded as a very good contemporary copy.

“My NATURE CONSTRAINS ME TO SEEK AND TO LOVE WELL-ORDERED THINGS”

1642 | Nicolas Poussin
At the turn of the 17th and 18th centuries, the sumptuous type of painting and ornament that was characteristic of the palace of Versailles began to go out of fashion and give way to a lighter, brighter style. This style, which is now known as Rococo, first appeared in the decorative arts—such as furniture and textiles—expressed in supple curves and a general feeling of delicate but spirited elegance. However, it soon spread to painting and sculpture, and to a more limited extent to architecture. Paris was the center of the style, and most of the outstanding French Rococo painters worked there. Watteau was the first great practitioner, followed by Boucher and Fragonard, who were the most illustrious figures at the style’s peak. However, one of the greatest French painters of the time, Chardin, worked in a different, more sober vein.
The Age of Enlightenment

The Rococo period coincides fairly closely with the Age of Enlightenment or—as it is sometimes called—the Age of Reason. These terms describe a broad cultural and intellectual movement founded on the belief that human society could be advanced and improved through the application of knowledge and rational thought—in opposition to prejudice, superstition, and unquestioned traditions. The movement affected virtually all of Europe in one way or another and also spread to America (where Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson were leading figures), but it was in France that it found its fullest expression.

The intellectual leaders in France included three men of letters who wrote prolifically on a wide range of subjects: Denis Diderot, Jean-Jacques Rousseau, and Voltaire (the pseudonym of François-Marie Arouet). Diderot is particularly remembered as the chief editor of the great work that sums up Enlightenment ideals—L’Encyclopédie. This huge storehouse of universal knowledge was published between 1751 and 1772 in 17 volumes of text and 11 volumes of engraved illustrations (later supplements took the total up to 35 volumes). It contained about 20 million words in all, aiming both to summarize current knowledge in every field and—in Diderot’s words—“to change the way people think.” Censorship laws prevented it from openly attacking the Church or State, but it managed to do so by more subtle literary means, and its subversive ideas helped to create the conditions from which the French Revolution grew.

Enlightenment ideas affected the arts in various ways. They helped inspire in painters an interest in scientific subjects, for example, but they also increased interest in classical antiquity, thus contributing to the growth of Neoclassicism. More generally, the secular outlook of the Enlightenment was part of the move away from the long dominance of religious subjects in art. Rococo painters turned more often to love stories than to the Bible for their inspiration.

A royal progress toward revolution

- 1715: Louis XIV dies after a reign of 72 years, and is succeeded by his five-year-old grandson, Louis XV.
- 1737: France’s official art exhibition is held in the Salon Carré (Square Salon) of the Louvre palace for the first time, giving rise to the term Salon (previously the event had been held in other venues).
- 1745: Madame de Pompadour becomes Louis XV’s official mistress; she is a noted patron of the arts, especially of François Boucher.
- 1753–75: Building of the Place Louis XV (now the Place de la Concorde), the largest square in Paris.
- 1756: The Vincennes porcelain factory transfers to specially designed premises at Sèvres, between Paris and Versailles. Boucher is among the artists who create designs for the factory.
- 1774: Louis XV dies and is succeeded by his grandson Louis XVI; the country is in economic chaos, leading to widespread unrest that culminates in the French Revolution.

BAROQUE TAMED AND CUT DOWN FOR A MORE CIVILIZED AGE, ONE WITH A SENSE OF HUMOR TOO

1966 | Sir Michael Levey
British art historian, on the Rococo style

Diderot and friends
This 19th-century reconstruction shows Denis Diderot in his library with a group of intellectual friends. His varied literary output included a good deal of art criticism. Chardin and Greuze were among the painters about whom he wrote perceptively.
ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Watteau’s artistic education was patchy but varied. In his early years he did a good deal of hackwork, producing copies for picture dealers, which brought him into contact with a range of styles and types of work. However, his love of the theater was just as strong an influence on him as work by other painters.

The grandiose tradition of late Baroque painting continued in France well into the 18th century, not least because several leading artists who had been born in the first half of the 17th century continued working productively into old age. An example is Charles de La Fosse (1636–1716). A pupil and assistant of Charles Le Brun—the dominant French artist of the time—he inherited a good deal of his master’s weighty, learned style, but his work was freer, more colorful, and more graceful, and in this respect heralds the Rococo style. However, the true fountainhead of French Rococo painting was Antoine Watteau, an independent-minded individual who broke completely free of the Italian influence that had long permeated French art. Through his innovative choice of subjects and highly original treatment of them, he created a new visual realm. His freshness of vision and sensitivity of handling established a distinctive outlook—full of charm, elegance, and dreamy romance—that seems quintessentially Parisian.

Beautifully dressed young lovers in a garden or park setting is a tradition that ultimately goes back to medieval manuscripts. Music making features in this 15th-century miniature, as it does in much of Watteau’s work.

Luxurious clothes and fabrics are often prominent in Rococo art. Veronese was a master at depicting their colors and textures. There is a kinship here with Watteau’s liking for pink silks and satins.

Rubens was idolized by Watteau, who studied his work intently, making numerous drawings. This beautiful celebration of love and marriage was a direct inspiration for Watteau’s depictions of courtship and flirtation.

Claude Gillot, Watteau’s main teacher in Paris, had a strong interest in the theater—one that he shared with his great pupil. The highly artificial world of Watteau’s paintings owes much to the stage.

The Fountain of Life, miniature from a 15th-century Italian manuscript. Bibliotheque Estense Universitaria, Modena, Italy

Mars and Venus United by Love, c.1575, Paolo Veronese, shows his typical mastery of texture. Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City, NY

The Garden of Love, c.1633, Sir Peter Paul Rubens, was a much copied and admired work. Prado, Madrid, Spain

The grandiose tradition of late Baroque painting continued in France well into the 18th century, not least because several leading artists who had been born in the first half of the 17th century continued working productively into old age. An example is Charles de La Fosse (1636–1716). A pupil and assistant of Charles Le Brun—the dominant French artist of the time—he inherited a good deal of his master’s weighty, learned style, but his work was freer, more colorful, and more graceful, and in this respect heralds the Rococo style. However, the true fountainhead of French Rococo painting was Antoine Watteau, an independent-minded individual who broke completely free of the Italian influence that had long permeated French art. Through his innovative choice of subjects and highly original treatment of them, he created a new visual realm. His freshness of vision and sensitivity of handling established a distinctive outlook—full of charm, elegance, and dreamy romance—that seems quintessentially Parisian.

Beautifully dressed young lovers in a garden or park setting is a tradition that ultimately goes back to medieval manuscripts. Music making features in this 15th-century miniature, as it does in much of Watteau’s work.

Luxurious clothes and fabrics are often prominent in Rococo art. Veronese was a master at depicting their colors and textures. There is a kinship here with Watteau’s liking for pink silks and satins.

Rubens was idolized by Watteau, who studied his work intently, making numerous drawings. This beautiful celebration of love and marriage was a direct inspiration for Watteau’s depictions of courtship and flirtation.

Claude Gillot, Watteau’s main teacher in Paris, had a strong interest in the theater—one that he shared with his great pupil. The highly artificial world of Watteau’s paintings owes much to the stage.
TURNING POINT

Pilgrimage to the Isle of Cythera  
Antoine Watteau 1717  Louvre, Paris, France

Watteau presented this picture to the Royal Academy of Painting and Sculpture in Paris to mark his membership. The subject, taken from a contemporary play, is a romantic pilgrimage to the island where Venus was born. The painting did not fit into conventional categories, so the Academy invented one for the occasion, describing Watteau as a painter of “fêtes galantes” (literally “amorous festivals,” but often translated as “courtship parties”). In creating this new type of picture, Watteau showed a charm, sensuousness, and lightness of touch that set the tone for French painting for the next half century.

Antoine Watteau  
born Valenciennes, France, October 10, 1684;  
died Nogent-sur-Marne, France, July 18, 1721

Watteau’s short life was marred by illness, and his awareness of his own mortality is perhaps reflected in his art. Unlike most Rococo paintings, Watteau’s often have a feeling of melancholy underneath the frivolous surface—a reminder that life’s pleasures, however sweet, are fleeting. He had a difficult temperament but also many loyal and indulgent friends, and his work was in great demand. In 1720–21 he visited Dr. Richard Mead (a renowned physician and art collector) in London about his tuberculosis, but died soon afterward, aged 36.

THIS IS THE MOST RENOWNED OF WATTEAU’S PICTURES AND IN A SENSE THE MOST PHILOSOPHICAL

1967  |  Anita Brookner  
British art historian and novelist
In the early years of the 18th century, elements of the Baroque and Rococo styles blended, but Watteau broke away decisively from old conventions, giving French painting a distinctive intimacy and sparkle. The Rococo style reached its peak of exuberance and (often gently erotic) charm around the middle of the century, particularly in the work of Boucher and his pupil Fragonard. By the 1770s, however, taste was beginning to turn away from frivolity and the new, sterner outlook would soon find expression in full-blooded Neoclassicism.

**TIMELINE**

**The Artist and His Family**

Nicolas de Largillière c.1710

Louvre, Paris, France

This painting, created for Largillière's own satisfaction, is more informal than his commissioned portraits. The artist shows himself as a country gentleman; his daughter sings to entertain her parents.

**Hyacinthe Rigaud**

born Perpignan, France, July 18, 1659;
died Paris, France, December 29, 1743

Together with his friend Nicolas de Largillière, Rigaud was the leading French portraitist of his period. The two artists tended to work for slightly different markets, Rigaud depicting aristocracy and royalty (including foreign visitors to the French court), while Largillière painted the wealthy middle classes. Rigaud ran a large and well-organized studio to meet the demand for his work. He kept detailed records, which provide valuable information about artistic practice in his day.

**Louis XIV**

Hyacinthe Rigaud 1701 Louvre, Paris, France

Louis commissioned this portrait as a gift for his grandson, Philip V of Spain, but when he saw the finished work he was so pleased with this overwhelming image of royal power and pomp that he kept it for himself and ordered a copy for Philip.
FRENCH ROCOCO

Jean-Siméon Chardin
born Paris, France, November 2, 1699; died Paris, December 6, 1779

Chardin stands apart from the mainstream of French painting in the 18th century. He had no interest in glamorous subjects, concentrating on modest still lifes and quiet scenes of everyday life. However, his unerring sense of structure and balance, his sensitivity of touch, and his avoidance of superficial or distracting elements give his paintings a sense of deep seriousness and timeless dignity. Appropriately, his life was one of unassuming dedication to his art.

Perseus and Andromeda
François Lemoyne 1723
Wallace Collection, London, UK
Lemoyne’s suave, fluent, graceful style, as exemplified in this picture, brought him great success. However, he suffered from depression and committed suicide when apparently at the height of his career.

The Dead Wolf
Jean-Baptiste Oudry 1721
Wallace Collection, London, UK
Oudry was one of the most acclaimed animal painters of the 18th century. This picture is a superb demonstration of his skills in painting not just animals—alive and dead—but also various types of still-life detail.

The House of Cards
Jean-Siméon Chardin c.1737
National Gallery, London, UK
Although it is first and foremost a lovely depiction of childhood innocence, pictures such as this were—at the time—often given a moralizing message. The fragility of the house of cards in Chardin’s painting was made to stand for the vulnerability of all human enterprise.

Tapestry designs
In 1736 François Boucher makes his first designs for tapestry—a type of work that becomes an important part of his huge output. In 1755 he becomes director of the Gobelins tapestry factory.
François Boucher

born Paris, France, September 29, 1703; died Paris, May 30, 1770

Boucher was the most versatile, prolific, and successful master of French Rococo, with a long list of honors to his name, including being appointed first painter to the king in 1765. In addition to a large output of paintings of various types, he produced designs for tapestries, the stage, porcelain, and much else besides—even down to fashion items, such as fans. His style was charmingly artificial and sentimental, although underpinned by formidable prowess as a draftsman.

The Miracle of St. Benedict
Pierre Subleyras 1744
S. Francesca Romana, Rome, Italy

Subleyras spent most of his career in Rome, where the noble sobriety of his work—especially in religious subjects—was more valued than in France. St. Benedict, founder of the Benedictines, is said to have performed miracles, including reviving a dead child.

Self-Portrait
Maurice-Quentin de La Tour 1751
Musée de Picardie, Amiens, France

Pastel portraiture had a great vogue in the 18th century, particularly in France, where La Tour was one of the leading specialists. He was renowned for his lively characterization, beautiful coloring, and ability to depict the textures of luxurious materials, such as silk and velvet.

Death of a disciple
Nicolas Lancret dies in Paris in 1743, aged 53. Lancret founded his successful career on imitating the style of Watteau, who may have briefly taught him.

The Four Seasons: Summer
François Boucher 1755
Frick Collection, New York City, NY

This is part of a series of four allegories of the seasons that Boucher painted for his eminent patron Madame de Pompadour. It was a fairly modest commission—the pictures are small—but he lavished great care on these exquisite confections, which rank among his loveliest creations.
As taste began to turn against Rococo lightheartedness, Fragonard experimented with other idioms to test the market. This young woman is just as lovely as those in earlier Fragonard paintings, but there is no hint of frivolity in her studious absorption in her book.

The term capriccio has various meanings in art, but it is most often applied to paintings such as this, in which real buildings and structures—Trajan’s Column in Rome stands in the center—are combined with imaginary ones.

Chardin exhibits pastel portraits of himself and his wife at the Paris Salon in 1775. He took up pastels late in life after the lead in oil paints caused an eye ailment.

At the peak of his career Greuze was widely admired for pictures such as this, which have a sentimental charm but are also mildly titillating (the broken pottery is an allusion to lost virginity). The French Revolution radically changed artistic tastes, and Greuze died in poverty.

As taste began to turn against Rococo lightheartedness, Fragonard experimented with other idioms to test the market. This young woman is just as lovely as those in earlier Fragonard paintings, but there is no hint of frivolity in her studious absorption in her book.

Robert was nicknamed “Robert des Ruines,” because he was the leading specialist in paintings depicting ruined buildings, both real and imaginary. His work combines grandeur of conception with delicacy of touch—indeed his lively, fluid brushwork recalls that of his friend Fragonard. Robert had a highly successful career, although he was imprisoned for a time during the French Revolution. He continued painting even when he was in prison, and worked until the end of his life.
**The Swing**
Jean-Honoré Fragonard 1767
Wallace Collection, London, UK

The distinguished French art historian Pierre Rosenberg described Fragonard as the “fragrant essence” of the 18th century, and this painting—his most famous work—could be described as the fragrant essence of the Rococo style. All is enchantment as the beautiful girl, in her coral pink dress, gaily flies through the air—as light and graceful as a butterfly. For beauty of color, dexterity of brushwork, and vivaciousness of atmosphere, it is unsurpassed in the art of its time.

We are fortunate that we have a contemporary account—by the French poet Charles Collé—of how the painting came to be commissioned. Collé writes that a minor painter called Gabriel-François Doyen told him a “gentleman of the court” asked him to paint a picture showing his mistress on a swing being pushed by a bishop, whilst the gentleman himself should be placed “in such a way that I would be able to see the legs of the lovely girl.” Doyen was “petrified” at this risqué idea and suggested it was much more suited to Fragonard, who accepted the commission. The “gentleman of the court” is never named by Collé, although he was perhaps the Baron de Saint-Julien.

Fragonard changed the bishop to an elderly man, who—it can be assumed—is the girl’s husband. He is outwitted by her young lover, who reclines in the bushes, out of sight of the husband but enjoying an exciting view of the wife. Above the young man, a statue of Cupid (the god of erotic love) joins in the game, putting a finger to his lips to urge secrecy.

Another playful detail, easily overlooked, is the little dog who appears at the bottom right of the scene. Dogs were often used in art as symbols of fidelity, and this one yaps as if trying to warn the unfortunate husband that he is being cuckolded.

---

**FRAGONARD TRANSFORMED WATTEAU’S WISTFUL SERENITY INTO A JOYFUL ABANDONMENT TO THE PLEASURES OF THE SENSES**

1972  | Donald Posner
American art historian

Jean-Honoré Fragonard

**born** Grasse, France, April 5, 1732;  
**died** Paris, France, August 22, 1806

Fragonard trained under Boucher and in 1752 won the prestigious *Prix de Rome* art scholarship. This brought him a period of study at the French Academy in Rome from 1756 to 1761. After he returned to Paris, he tried to establish himself as a painter of large-scale heroic works, but he realized that this was not where his talent lay and turned to the intimate scenes of romance that won him fame. At the peak of his success he was one of the most admired artists in France. However, taste turned away from the lighthearted Rococo style and the French Revolution virtually ended his career, sweeping aside the frivolous aristocratic world he had catered to. By about 1792 he had given up painting. For a few years he worked as an administrator at the Louvre museum, then lived—and died—in obscurity.
The Rococo style spread from France in various ways—through the travels of artists, the international trade in art, and the publication of engravings and illustrated books. It became particularly popular in southern Germany and other parts of Central Europe, but it also reached as far afield as Russia and Portugal. In each country there were distinctive variations as the style merged with local traditions. Britain had a certain resistance to French frivolity, but nevertheless the Rococo had a major impact there in fields such as furniture and silverware, and in painting it is clearly reflected in the delicacy of artists including Allan Ramsay (see above) and Thomas Gainsborough. Some outstanding examples of the style were produced by painters from countries outside the established major centers of art—Jean-Étienne Liotard of Switzerland and the Swede Alexander Roslin, for example.
As the Rococo style spread outside France, it was expressed in various national and local idioms. Nowhere did it blossom more spectacularly than in Germany, which enjoyed a remarkable cultural resurgence during the 18th century. Throughout much of the Renaissance, it had been one of the leading artistic centers outside Italy, but its art was in decline by the end of the 16th century (partly because of the disturbances of the Reformation). Later, in the first half of the 17th century, Germany (a patchwork of states, great and small, rather than a unified country) was devastated by the Thirty Years War (1618–48). This was fought largely on German territory and it is estimated that during this time about 20 to 30 percent of the population died—from famine and plague as well as direct military action.

The recovery from this terrible period was slow, but by the beginning of the 18th century Germany was reviving, and it became home to some of the finest Rococo art. This was created mainly in southern Germany, which was largely Catholic, while the north was predominantly Protestant and more sober in its tastes. The best German Rococo art is not usually found in easel painting, but in other fields, including ceramics—the Meissen factory was Europe’s first and greatest maker of porcelain—and church decoration. In France and other countries, the Rococo style was expressed mainly in secular art, but in the German lands it was compatible with a certain type of religious spirit—airy and uplifting, as in the wonderful churches of Vierzehnheiligen (see below) and Die Wies (see p.216).
**BEGINNINGS**

**COLOR AND PAGEANTRY**

The Rococo style emerged first in ornament, rather than in the major visual arts, and it was in decorative details that it most quickly and easily spread across national boundaries from its heartland in France. These details were disseminated particularly in the form of engravings. They were sold by print dealers in cities throughout Europe, so a cabinetmaker in London and a silversmith in Lisbon, for example, could borrow an identical fashionable motif from a French design.

In painting, the transition from Baroque to Rococo was more gradual and less clear, especially in Italy, where the Baroque style was strongly established and cities had their own distinct traditions. It was expressed in such ways as the use of lighter, brighter colors, freer brushwork, and looser composition. In Venice, which became a leading center of Rococo painting, artists were inspired by the color and pageantry of their 16th-century predecessor Paolo Veronese—indeed, contemporaries described Giambattista Tiepolo as “Veronese reborn.”

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

Ricci’s work in several countries helped to disseminate the Rococo style. In 1716, at about the time he painted Bacchus and Ariadne, he met Watteau and other leading French artists in Paris. However, he was more influenced by Italian predecessors than by French art. The lightness of spirit that characterizes Rococo art is also found in the work of certain Italian painters of the 16th and 17th centuries.

**Titian’s picture** is the most famous of all interpretations of the story of Bacchus and Ariadne, and it was much copied and adapted by other artists. Ricci’s picture shows a different moment in the narrative, but he has borrowed the detail of the vase in the foreground.

**Veronese**, with his lively spirit and shimmering colors and textures, was a major influence on Rococo painting in Venice. Painting in the city enjoyed a magnificent resurgence in the 18th century following a relatively fallow period in the 17th century.

**Annibale Carracci’s Farnese Ceiling**, one of the modern marvels of Rome, was greatly admired by many artists of the 17th and 18th centuries, including Ricci. Annibale’s style is very solid, but the ceiling’s exuberance looks forward to the Rococo era.

**Carlo Cignani** was the leading painter in Bologna in the late 17th and early 18th century. He was much admired by fellow artists, and his sweet, graceful style influenced many of them. He helped to advance the young Ricci’s career.
The classical myth of Bacchus and Ariadne was a favorite subject of Ricci’s, which he treated several times during his career. This is perhaps his finest interpretation of the theme and indeed one of his most beautiful creations. Artists have depicted various points in the lovers’ story (Titian memorably showed their first meeting), and here Ricci has chosen their wedding. The youthful winged figure standing between them is Hymen, the Greek god of marriage. Ricci absorbed a host of influences on his extensive travels, but his borrowings are rarely obvious, since he blended them into such a suave, mellifluous manner. The easy grace of his compositions belies the hard work Ricci put into them. He was a dedicated draftsman and made numerous preparatory studies for his paintings.
Although France could now claim leadership in the visual arts, Italy remained highly significant in painting during the 18th century. It attracted many wealthy artistic tourists (especially from Britain), and some of the finest Italian painters of the time—Batoni and Canaletto, for example—worked largely to supply their needs. By about 1780 the charm of Rococo was beginning to give way virtually everywhere to the severity of Neoclassicism. However, in some parts of Central Europe the Rococo style continued to flourish until virtually the end of the century.

**Majestic monastery**
In 1702, building starts on the monastery at Melk, Austria, designed by Jacob Prandtauer. It is decorated with some outstanding Rococo frescoes.

**Military monument**
Blenheim Palace is begun in Oxfordshire, England, in 1705. It is a gift of thanksgiving to the Duke of Marlborough for his victories over Louis XIV.

**Meissen porcelain**
In 1710, the first porcelain factory in Europe is founded at Meissen, near Dresden, in Germany. It produced virtually every type of porcelain, practical and ornamental, including exquisite figurines in the Rococo style.

**Self-Portrait With a Portrait of Her Sister**
Rosalba Carriera 1709
Uffizi, Florence, Italy
Carriera was one of the first notable specialists in pastel portraiture. She was internationally renowned, and worked in Paris and Vienna as well as Italy. Her success helped to inspire the 18th-century vogue for pastel, especially among French artists.

**The Baptism of Christ**
Francesco Trevisani 1723
Leeds Art Gallery, UK
At the time he painted this picture, Trevisani was probably the most famous and successful artist in Rome, the successor to Carlo Maratta (see p.163). He continued the tradition of Maratta, but in a softer, sweeter, more intimate way.

**Venus and Cupid**
Adriaan van der Werff 1718
Wallace Collection, London, UK
Van der Werff was the most acclaimed Dutch painter of his time, with an international reputation. His elegant, highly polished work shows how completely the naturalism of 17th-century Dutch art gave way to Rococo artifice in the early 18th century.

**Artists’ biographies**
In Amsterdam in 1718, the painter and writer Arnold Houbraken publishes the first part of a three-volume collection of biographies of Dutch artists—an invaluable source of art-historical information.
In about 1730, Hogarth invented the idea of using a sequence of paintings or engravings to tell a moral story. This is the third in a series of eight paintings about a character called Tom Rakewell, who wastes his inheritance on loose living and ends his days in an insane asylum.
The Chocolate Girl
Jean-Étienne Liotard 1743
Gemäldegalerie, Dresden, Germany
The Swiss painter Liotard worked in various European countries and also spent four years in Constantinople. He worked mainly in pastel, as in this, his most famous picture, which shows a Viennese maid servant.

The Last Judgment
Johann Baptist Zimmermann
1750–54, Wieskirche, nr. Steingaden, Germany
This huge fresco covers the nave vault of the Wieskirche (White Church), designed by Dominikus Zimmermann, brother of the painter. The biblical Last Judgment has inspired some terrifying visions in art (most famously by Michelangelo in the Sistine Chapel), but here it is presented as a radiant, airy vision, in colors of a porcelainlike delicacy. Christ is shown seated on a rainbow.

Exhibition of a Rhinoceros at Venice
Pietro Longhi 1751
National Gallery, London, UK
Exotic animals were often shown at festivities such as the carnival in Venice, but a rhinoceros was a great rarity, and this one, Clara, became a celebrity. She arrived in Rotterdam from India in 1741 and toured extensively for 17 years before dying in London in 1758.

Johann Baptist Zimmermann
baptized Wessobrunn, Germany, January 3, 1680
died Munich, Germany, March 2, 1758
Zimmermann came from an artistic family and often collaborated with his architect brother Dominikus (1685–1766). Both brothers also worked in stucco—a type of plaster that can be used for sculpture and architectural enrichment, as in the extraordinarily elaborate Rococo surrounds to The Last Judgment (see below). Most of the brothers' work was for religious institutions in southern Germany (Johann Baptist painted altar pieces as well as frescoes), but they also carried out some secular commissions.
One of the most charming aspects of 18th-century European art is chinoiserie: the imitation or evocation, usually in a playful spirit, of Chinese motifs and patterns. Such imitation dates back to the Middle Ages (beautiful Chinese-style silks were produced in Italy in the 14th century, for example), but it was not until the late 17th century that it became a distinctive strain in European art, and it reached its heights of inventiveness and delicacy in the Rococo period. Chinoiserie affected virtually all kinds of applied and decorative art, including ceramics, furniture, and silverware, and it also found expression in painting, sculpture, and architecture. Garden buildings were often designed in Chinese style, notably the pagoda (1761) by Sir William Chambers at Kew Gardens, London.

Chinoiserie

In 1765, the Uffizi Palace opens as a public museum in Florence, showing art treasures collected over the centuries by the Medici family. Originally the building, designed by Giorgio Vasari, had been used as government offices ("uffizi" in Italian).

Copley’s triumph

In 1778, the American-born painter John Singleton Copley achieves success at the Royal Academy in London with "Watson and the Shark."
The Marriage of Frederick Barbarossa and Beatrice of Burgundy
Giambattista Tiepolo 1751–52
Kaisersaal, Würzburg Residenz, Germany

Tiepolo was the supreme Italian painter of his age. His output was varied, but he is famous chiefly for his frescoes. He worked mainly in his native Venice and northern Italy, but he was admired throughout Europe. In 1750 he accepted a commission from Karl Philipp von Greiffenklau, the Prince-Bishop of Würzburg, and spent the next three years in his employment in Germany—the first time he had left Italy.

The prince-bishop was one of many minor rulers in Germany, but he was immensely wealthy, and his palace—the Residenz—is appropriately magnificent. Tiepolo decorated the Kaisersaal (Emperor’s Hall), which was the state dining room, and the ceiling over the main staircase. These works mark the summit of his career. In the Kaisersaal he painted scenes from Würzburg’s early history, including the marriage of the Emperor Frederick I (nicknamed Frederick Barbarossa because of his red beard). The wedding took place in 1156, but Tiepolo makes no attempt to evoke the 12th century, instead creating a fairy-tale image of the Middle Ages. The dominant figure in the composition is the bishop conducting the marriage ceremony, underlining the fact that Tiepolo’s paintings are intended to glorify his patron and his predecessors as prince-bishop.

HE IS FULL OF SPIRIT...
WITH BOUNDLESS FIRE, SUPERB COLORS, AND AMAZING SPEED OF HAND

1736 | Count Carl Gustav Tessin
Swedish diplomat and art patron, recommending Tiepolo to King Frederick I of Sweden
During the late 18th and early 19th centuries, Neoclassicism was the predominant style in Western art. The movement drew inspiration from the recent archaeological discoveries at Pompeii and Herculaneum in Italy, but it went beyond mere imitation. Some Neoclassical painters attempted to recapture the moral and spiritual values of Greece and Rome, while others tried to bring to life the words and deeds of their poets and heroes. There had been earlier classical revivals, of course, but in this instance there was a far greater emphasis on historical accuracy. At first glance, for example, Valencienne's The Ancient Town of Agrigentum (above) may appear reminiscent of one of Claude's nostalgic idylls (see p. 196), but the artist aimed to depict a specific, ancient custom and to highlight the main surviving structure at Agrigentum (now Agrigento)—the Temple of Concord, in the middle distance.
Changing with the times

The development of Neoclassicism was affected by a much broader movement, the Enlightenment (see p.201), which helped to shape European culture during the course of the 18th century. Its leaders placed a very high value on the virtues of reason, philosophy, and scientific study, advocating their use in questioning every preconception about faith, tradition, and authority. The Neoclassical style—with its emphasis on order and clarity—was fully in tune with this outlook.

The high-minded attitudes of artists and thinkers helped to create a different vision of the classical world. The nymphs and cupids of Rococo art were replaced with serious themes from ancient history, and painters took pains to make these look as authentic as possible. The setting of Benjamin West’s Agrippina (see p.225), for example, is based on Robert Adam’s illustrations of the Roman ruins at Spalatro (now Split). Similarly, Joseph-Marie Vien’s Neoclassical scenes often include detailed depictions of artifacts excavated at Herculaneum.

Mythological themes were still acceptable, but tended to be heroic scenes from Homer, rather than the amorous interludes of the gods.

In France, many of the historical pictures that were produced in the 1780s related to the republican phase of Roman history. Inevitably, this has led to conjecture that these paintings were meant as political propaganda. This is understandable, given Jacques-Louis David’s subsequent close involvement with the revolutionary government—he was a member of the National Convention and voted for the death of Louis XVI—but it remains debatable.

After the Revolution, however, there is no doubt that Neoclassical art was sometimes created with deliberate political intent. David’s Intervention of the Sabine Women (1793) was clearly intended as a plea for reconciliation. Similarly, Pierre-Narcisse Guérin’s Return of Marcus Sextus (see p.227) was meant to reflect the plight of the emigrés, although this episode of Roman history was actually an invention of the artist. The Neoclassical style could also be applied unequivocally to contemporary events, as in David’s Oath of the Tennis Court (1791).

The trend continued into the reign of Napoleon, who commissioned numerous artworks to glorify his achievements, admiring the stirring and passionate qualities of the style. Naturally, though, the focus of Neoclassicism shifted at this point. Instead of portraying the virtues of republican Rome, artists were now expected to select themes relating to imperial Rome, with the emphasis on its power and grandeur.

Revolution and empire

- 1738 Excavations begin at the site of Herculaneum in Italy. Finds are put on show at a nearby museum.
- 1748 The buried ruins of Pompeii are rediscovered. Major archaeological excavations take place in the 1760s.
- 1768 The Royal Academy is founded in London, with Joshua Reynolds as its first president.
- 1776 The Declaration of Independence is issued by American revolutionaries, formalizing the war against Britain.
- 1789 In Paris, rebels storm the Bastille, a hated symbol of royal power. Further violence erupts as the French Revolution gathers momentum.
- 1793 Louis XVI is executed in January. By the fall, the country has descended into the Terror—a bloodthirsty period when more than 20,000 French citizens are guillotined.
- 1804 Napoleon is crowned emperor by Pope Pius VII in Paris.
- 1814 At the Congress of Vienna, politicians revise the map of Europe as the Napoleonic era nears its end.

Revolutionary mood

The Marseillaise was both the national anthem and the rallying call of the French Revolution. This sculpture of the same name adorns the Arc de Triomphe, the triumphal arch commissioned by Napoleon in Paris, depicting the departure of volunteers for the French Revolutionary Wars in 1792.
The classical remains at Rome had long been recognized as one of the foundations of Western culture. The city had been the highlight of the Grand Tour since the 17th century, and the French had been rewarding their most promising young artists with the Prix de Rome since 1666. However, the discoveries at Herculaneum and Pompeii in the 1700s aroused fresh interest and were made all the more tantalizing because images of them were carefully controlled. The only official illustrations, published by the Accademia Ercolanese, had a limited circulation, and sketching at the site was prohibited. The archaeological discoveries coincided with influential publications in the 1750s. In addition to Winckelmann’s books, there was Robert Wood’s analysis of the ruins at Palmyra (1753) and Balbec (1757) in modern-day Syria and Lebanon, and the Comte de Caylus’s exhaustive, 7-volume study of antiquities from Greece, Rome, and Egypt (1752–67). These inspired the first major Neoclassical paintings in the early 1760s.

**MY MASTER OR MY FATHER, IT IS ONE AND THE SAME; [VIEN] KNOWS MY FAULTS AND MY UNCERTAINTIES**

1785 | Jacques-Louis David
Neoclassical painter and former pupil of Vien

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

Rome was the immediate source for many aspects of Neoclassicism. Winckelmann worked there as librarian to Cardinal Albani, the wealthy patron who commissioned Mengs to paint his Parnassus. Visitors to the city would invariably take home examples of Piranesi’s engravings as souvenirs of their tour, while his friend Robert Adam frequently incorporated details from the prints into his own designs.

**Watercolor cakes** were a convenient means of storing and using paint. In 1781, William and Thomas Reeves won the Silver Palette of the Society of Arts for devising the process. Early examples were hard and had to be grated.

**Giovanni Battista Piranesi** found success with his influential series of Vedute ("Views") of Rome. He used an exaggerated sense of scale to make the ruins appear even grander than they actually were.

**Robert Adam’s architecture and interior design** spread the taste for Neoclassicism in the US and UK. Much of his inspiration came from a close study of Diocletian’s Palace at Spalatro—Split in modern-day Croatia—one of the last great surviving Roman monuments.

**Johann Joachim Winckelmann** (1717–68), a German archaeologist and art historian, exerted a huge influence on Mengs and his circle, through his study of ancient art: Reflections on the Painting and Sculpture of the Greeks (1755).
The Cupid Seller
Joseph-Marie Vien 1763 Château de Fontainebleau, France

This is a landmark painting in Neoclassical art and is one of the first examples to take direct inspiration from the recent archaeological discoveries. It is based on a wall painting found near the Roman town of Herculaneum (see p.39). Vien used the only available visual source, an illustration published by the Accademia Ercolanese, but he modified it considerably, adding a more detailed setting with suitably classical trappings. Even so, the slightness of the theme and the prettiness of the figures still have Rococo overtones. Vien exhibited the painting in Paris in 1763, just a year before Jacques-Louis David enrolled in private classes with him.

Vien was a pioneer of the Neoclassical style in France and an influential teacher, with David among his pupils. He won the Prix de Rome in 1743 and spent six years in Italy. There, Vien was fascinated with Winckelmann’s ideas and archaeological discoveries. He enjoyed incorporating classical elements into his work, but the results often seem charming rather than serious-minded. Even so, his career flourished: he became Director of the French Academy in Rome in 1775 and first painter to the king in 1789.
TIMELINE

The initial focus of Neoclassicism was in Rome, where it was shaped by two dominant personalities. Winckelmann was the great theorist of the movement, while his friend Mengs managed to translate his ideas into a number of hugely influential paintings. At first, the main aim was to analyze and revive classical forms but, as the style spread, there was a growing emphasis on recapturing the values of the ancients. This trend was most evident in France, where Neoclassicism became associated with the Revolution and the rise of Napoleon.

Diderot's Encyclopédie
The first part of the 28-volume Encyclopédie, edited by Denis Diderot, is published in 1751. Its radical content will play a significant part in shaping the French Revolution.

The Ruins of Balbec
In 1757, the writer, traveler, and politician Robert Wood publishes his book on the Roman remains at Balbec (now Baalbek, Lebanon). Its illustrations prove highly influential for designers such as Robert Adam.

Jupiter Kissing Ganymede
Anton Raphael Mengs 1758–59
Galleria Nazionale d’Arte Antica, Rome, Italy
Mengs painted this pastiche of the Herculaneum frescoes as a private joke, hoping to fool his friend Winckelmann (who did indeed believe it to be an authentic Roman work). Mengs deliberately chose a theme that would appeal to Winckelmann’s homosexual interests.

Gavin Hamilton
born Lanarkshire, Scotland, UK, 1723;
died Rome, Italy, January 4, 1798
The influential Scottish painter, picture dealer, and archaeologist Gavin Hamilton first traveled to Italy in 1748. He trained under Agostino Masucci and spent most of his career in Rome, where he became part of the circle around Mengs and Winckelmann, offering an important point of contact for visiting British artists. As a painter, Hamilton is best remembered for a series of heroic canvases based on Homer’s Iliad. Gradually, though, he found it more lucrative to sell paintings to tourists, as well as antiquities from his own archaeological digs.

The Death of Lucretia
Gavin Hamilton 1763–67
Yale Center for British Art, New Haven, CT
Also known as The Oath of Brutus, this is a scene from early Roman history. The virtuous Lucretia takes her own life after being raped while, on the right, her friends vow to avenge her. The picture may have influenced David’s “oath” theme in The Oath of the Horatii (see pp.230–31).
Agrippina Landing at Brundisium With the Ashes of Germanicus
Benjamin West 1768 Yale University Art Gallery, CT
Commissioned by the Archbishop of York, this austere Neoclassical scene sealed West’s reputation in England. Agrippina returns to confront the man who ordered her husband’s death, and is greeted by crowds of sympathizers. The subject was drawn from an account by the Roman historian Tacitus.

The Neoclassical movement coincided with the heyday of the Grand Tour. For most of the 18th century, young British aristocrats and gentlemen would complete their education by visiting cities of Europe. The highlight was Rome, where tutors would guide them around the classical remains.

British Gentlemen in Rome, Katharine Read, 1751, Yale Center for British Art, CT

Runciman at Penicuik
In 1772, the Scottish painter Alexander Runciman carries out his most ambitious project: the decoration of Penicuik House with scenes from Ossian and Scottish history.

Chamber of Roman Ruins
Charles-Louis Clerisseau c.1766 S. Trinità dei Monti, Rome, Italy
This extraordinary trompe-l’œil fresco was designed to create the illusion of an ancient Roman ruin exposed to the elements. The furniture was in a similar vein—the desk was a damaged sarcophagus, while the table and chairs were formed from broken architectural fragments.

The Montgomery Sisters
Sir Joshua Reynolds 1773 Private Collection
This is a study for a portrait commissioned to mark the engagement of Elizabeth Montgomery (center). Her fiancé instructed the artist to paint the three sisters together, “representing some emblematical or historical subject.” Reynolds chose an apt theme, showing them adorning a statue of Hymen, the Roman god of marriage.
The theme of regicide may seem politically charged in a work painted just before the French Revolution, but ironically this was a royal commission. Regnault was working in a highly Italianate style at this period, even signing his pictures as “Renaud de Rome.”

Jean-Baptiste Regnault
born Paris, France, October 1754;
died Paris, November 12, 1829

Trained by Jean Bardin and Nicolas-Bernard Lépicié, Regnault won the Prix de Rome in 1776. He spent four years in Rome, his stay coinciding with that of David, and he gained a series of prestigious royal commissions following his return to Paris. Regnault ran a flourishing studio—Guérin was one of his pupils—and he steered a successful course through the revolutionary period, receiving commissions from both the Republic and Napoleon. He built up a solid reputation with his polished mythological scenes, but he lacked the dramatic flair and originality of David.

American Revolutionary War
On April 19, 1775, British and American forces clash at the Battles of Lexington and Concord. These skirmishes mark the start of the Revolutionary War—a conflict that will be formalized in the following year with the Declaration of Independence.

Goethe in the Roman Campagna
Wilhelm Tischbein 1786–87
Städelisches Kunstinstitut, Frankfurt, Germany
This portrait of the celebrated German writer Johann Wolfgang von Goethe underlines his fascination with the classical world. The carved relief beside him relates to Iphigenia in Tauris, a tragedy by Euripides that Goethe had reworked several times, most recently in verse.

The Artist in the Character of Design
Angelica Kauffmann c.1782 Kenwood House, London, UK
Kauffmann combined the decorative charm of the Rococo style with the lyrical trappings of classical art. In this allegorical self-portrait, she emphasizes her achievement as an independent female artist, fired with inspiration from the Muse of Poetry.
**NEOCLASSICISM**

The taste for the Neoclassical style was reflected in a range of media. Book illustrations by John Flaxman (1755–1826) proved influential, emphasizing the purity and simplicity of classical art. His inspiration came from Greek vase painting and, in this same field, his own designs were much admired. Early in his career, Flaxman worked for the potter Josiah Wedgwood (1730–95), creating a series of ceramic medallions and plaques for his wares.

**CONTEXT**

**Wedgwood and Flaxman**

The Apotheosis of Virgil by John Flaxman, c.1776

**The Return of Marcus Sextus**
Pierre-Narcisse Guérin 1797–99

Louvre, Paris, France

Marcus Sextus returns from exile to find his wife dead. Critics thought the painting had counterrevolutionary overtones, since it coincided with the return of the exiled royals to France, but Guérin's actual intentions are unclear.

**Elisabeth Vigée-Lebrun**

Born Paris, France, April 16, 1755; died Paris, March 30, 1842

Before the French Revolution, Vigée-Lebrun enjoyed an outstanding career as a society portraitist. She was a favorite of Queen Marie-Antoinette, painting her on numerous occasions. In 1789, these royal associations placed her in danger, so she fled France. Her services remained in high demand, however, and she worked successfully in Italy, Russia, and England, returning to France only in her later years.

**Lady Hamilton as a Bacchante**

Elisabeth Vigée-Lebrun c.1791

Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, UK

The inclusion of Mount Vesuvius in the background confirms that this portrait was painted in Naples, where Emma Hamilton (famous as Lord Nelson's mistress) lived for several years after her marriage in 1791. She is pictured in the guise of a Bacchante—one of the wild, female followers of the wine-god Bacchus.

**A MAN SHOULD HEAR A LITTLE MUSIC, READ A LITTLE POETRY, AND SEE A FINE PICTURE EVERY DAY OF HIS LIFE**

1795–96 | Johann Wolfgang von Goethe
German writer
When renovating his home at Malmaison, Napoleon commissioned a pair of paintings to commemorate his favorite book—a collection of epic verse by a Celtic bard called Ossian. These poems were later discovered to be fraudulent but, at the time, Ossian was regarded as the northern equivalent of Homer, creating a more local vision of the ancient world.

Girodet was one of David's most gifted, but erratic, pupils. After training briefly as an architect, he entered the master's studio in 1784 and five years later won the Prix de Rome. He was an outstanding portraitist and retained David's scrupulous technique throughout his career. However, some aspects of his work led to his association with Romanticism (see pp. 234–45), notably his taste for highly imaginative subjects and his practice of painting at night, which produced some very unusual light effects. David was bemused by much of Girodet's work, but Napoleon was enthusiastic and offered him a number of commissions.

Napoleon commissioned a number of artworks to commemorate his successful Prussian campaign of 1806, when he led a triumphal procession through Berlin following his victory at the Battle of Jena. Meynier painted several friezelike canvases on patriotic themes and also produced designs for the sculptures and reliefs that were to adorn the Arc de Triomphe du Carrousel in Paris.

One of David's favorite pupils, Gérard developed a softer, more graceful version of his master's style. The original commission for this portrait had gone to David, but the sitter disliked the results, so the job was passed to Gérard.
Cupid and Psyche
Jacques-Louis David 1817
Cleveland Museum of Art, Cleveland, OH
After Napoleon’s defeat and the restoration of the monarchy, David went into exile in Brussels. In his later paintings, he steered clear of political controversy. In this instance, he used an ancient tale by Lucius Apuleius for a moral allegory, contrasting the idealized beauty of Psyche with the coarse naturalism of Cupid.

Augustus Listening to the Reading of the Aeneid
Jean-Auguste-Dominique Ingres 1820
Musées Royaux des Beaux-Arts, Brussels, Belgium
Early in his career, Ingres opted for an austere version of the Neoclassical style. He based this on his superb draftsmanship, commenting that “a thing well drawn is always adequately painted.” Here, the colors are muted, the figures are sculptural, and there is no interest in the setting.

Frankenstein published
Frankenstein, or the Modern Prometheus, is published anonymously in London on January 1, 1818. The author, 21-year-old Mary Shelley, was inspired by a dream that she had while staying near Geneva.

The Battle of Waterloo
On June 18, 1815, the combined British and Prussian armies inflict a crushing defeat on the French at Waterloo. This finally shatters Napoleon’s imperial ambitions. He abdicates and, in October, is exiled to the island of St. Helena.

THE EMPIRE STYLE
The brand of Neoclassicism that prevailed in the Napoleonic era was not confined to painting, but also affected the applied arts. Furniture and other objects incorporated decorative details from ancient Greece, Rome, and Egypt. In some cases, the inspiration could come from modern, Neoclassical artworks. Here, the heroic figures of David’s The Oath of the Horatii adorn an ornamental clock.
The Oath of the Horatii
Jacques-Louis David 1784
Louvre, Paris, France

This is the most famous Neoclassical painting. It brought David international renown, confirming his position as the most important artist in France. It also constitutes a perfect example of the style itself, its striking simplicity recalling a classical relief. In a single, breathtaking image, the artist has represented some of the noblest human qualities—courage, self-sacrifice, patriotism, strength in adversity—and conveyed them to the viewer in a clear but dramatic fashion.

The painting depicts an incident from Rome's early history. The city is at war with its neighbor, Alba, and the dispute is to be settled by a fight to the death between the three Horatii brothers of Rome and the three Curiatii brothers of Alba. Tragically, these families have ties of marriage and betrothal so that, before a single blow is struck, each of the women knows that she will lose a husband or a brother.

David probably drew his initial inspiration from Horace, a play by Pierre Corneille, although this particular incident does not feature in the text. He traveled to Rome to put himself in the right frame of mind to tackle the classical theme, and exhibited the picture there first, in July 1785. It was given a rapturous reception, and again when it was displayed in Paris, later in the year. Because it was completed just a few years before the French Revolution (1789–99), the picture is often seen as a symbolic call to arms for the French nation, but there is nothing to suggest that this was the artist’s intention.

"TO GIVE A BODY AND A PERFECT FORM TO YOUR THOUGHT, THIS ALONE IS WHAT IT IS TO BE AN ARTIST"

1796 | Jacques-Louis David
THE
19TH CENTURY
At the beginning of the 19th century, art was dominated by Romanticism, which valued emotion, individuality, imagination, and the forces of nature above the rationalism and order promoted by the Neoclassicists. Many Romantic artists were fascinated by the Gothic style and medieval culture, and the British Pre-Raphaelites embraced these enthusiastically in their minutely detailed paintings. Realism, which emerged in the middle of the 19th century, focused on the contemporary world, and sought to convey the unvarnished reality of working-class life rather than celebrating heroic deeds from the past. The Impressionists also concentrated on the world around them, analyzing the optical effects in nature. Toward the end of the century, painters began to explore inner realms rather than external reality. The Post-Impressionists experimented with the expressive potential of line and color, while the Symbolists evoked mysterious worlds.
Romanticism began as a reaction against the reason and order that lay at the heart of Neoclassicism. Romantic artists responded to the political upheavals of their day by rebelling against conservatism and moderation, giving priority to the anarchy of imagination and stressing the importance of the individual’s experience. Orientalist subjects—with their promise of exoticism, novelty, passion, and cruelty—held wide appeal for them, as did the chivalric romances of the Middle Ages. Romantic art embraced a variety of styles: in France it typically meant the dashing bravura and heightened color of Delacroix and his fellow artists. In Germany it revealed itself in the religiously inspired, precisely finished canvases of Friedrich, Runge, and the Nazarenes. Spanish Romanticism was dominated by the dark fantasies of Goya, while in Britain, it found its most individual expression in the eccentric visions of William Blake.
An age of freedom

“Man is born free but is everywhere in chains,” runs the opening sentence of The Social Contract (1761), written by the French philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau. The notion of freedom is a persistent theme in the art, literature, and music of the Romantic period. It underpins the era’s most momentous political event—the French Revolution—which was ignited in 1789, when the French King Louis XVI attempted to raise taxes. The Estates General, an advisory body of elected representatives that had not met since 1614, was summoned to ratify his plans, but the members rebelled and demanded a new constitution. Against a background of hunger riots in Paris, the new Constituent Assembly abolished the old regime and issued the Declaration of the Rights of Man, enshrining every citizen’s right to “Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity.” The royal family was imprisoned and the king and queen were eventually executed. Public buildings that were symbols of the old regime were sacked and vandalized, including the Bastille, where political prisoners had been incarcerated. A decade of unrest followed before a coup, led by an ambitious young general named Napoleon Bonaparte, ushered in a new era and a new Empire.

In Germany, which at the end of the 18th century was not yet a unified nation, a Romantic sensibility showed itself in music, philosophy, and literature. The writers Goethe and Schiller published a series of works that emphasized emotion, youth, faith, and spirituality. Perhaps the best known of these is Schiller’s poem “Ode to Joy,” originally called “Ode to Freedom” (1786), which celebrates the unity of mankind. It was used by Beethoven to form the rousing finale to his Ninth Symphony (1824), now one of the most revered of all musical works.

TO SAY THE WORD ROMANTICISM IS TO SAY MODERN ART—THAT IS, INTIMACY, SPIRITUALITY, COLOR, ASPIRATION TOWARD THE INFINITE

1846 | Charles Baudelaire
French poet and critic

Storming of the Bastille

On July 14, 1789, crowds stormed the Bastille prison in Paris, to strike a blow against this hated symbol of royal authority, and to acquire the weapons stored there.
Romanticism began as a literary movement in late 18th-century Germany, but its ideas—particularly the stress it placed on individual emotion and intuition—soon spread to the visual arts, encouraging artists to produce highly imaginative, personal works. Rejecting the calm compositions typical of Neoclassical art, painters started to produce canvases that were often full of turmoil and ambiguity. They began to embrace melancholy and disturbing subject matter that underlined the fragility of mankind in the face of a hostile world that was in a state of flux. Theirs was a universe of extreme emotion, horror, and violence, of supernatural forces beyond human comprehension or control. But although they rebelled against the order and rationalism of Neoclassicism, the art produced by the early Romantic artists, such as Fuseli and his contemporaries, still made use of the art of antiquity, even if they exaggerated and distorted its forms to produce figures with improbable musculature and wildly dramatic gestures.

SPECTERS, DEMONS, AND MADMEN; PHANTOMS, EXTERMINATING ANGELS; MURDERS AND ACTS OF VIOLENCE—SUCH ARE HIS FAVORITE SUBJECTS

Johann Casper Lavater
Swiss poet and physiognomist, on Fuseli

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Early Romantic artists may have wanted to tear up the artistic rule book, but they nonetheless handpicked elements from past art, reassembling them to create arresting new images of great imaginative power. In Fuseli’s *Nightmare*, for example, the sleeping girl is clad in the diaphanous robes sported by countless Roman statues, while her elongated limbs pay tribute to Mannerist art.

Classical sculpture provided a source of inspiration to many Romantic artists. Fuseli made several studies of the famous *Horse Tamers* on the Quirinial Hill in Rome, and the “mare” in *The Nightmare* bears more than a passing resemblance to the horses’ heads.

The Horse Tamers are 4th-century CE Roman copies of Greek originals, and have stood on the Quirinial Hill in Rome since antiquity. Rome, Italy

Witchcraft is an age-old theme that has a particular resonance with the Romantic sense of man’s powerlessness in the face of unseen forces. This well-known German print contains the basic elements of Fuseli’s picture—victim, horse, and evil spirit.

Sleeping Groom and Sorceress, 1544, by Hans Baldung Grien, is a woodcut showing a bewitched stable groom. The Israel Museum, Jerusalem, Israel

Apparitions and dreams had long provided subjects for paintings. Here an actor on stage is trying to convey the sensation of seeing a ghost. Many Romantic artists later became adept at conveying the psychological horror of ghoulish visions.

Apparitions and dreams had long provided subjects for paintings. Here an actor on stage is trying to convey the sensation of seeing a ghost. Many Romantic artists later became adept at conveying the psychological horror of ghoulish visions.

Sir Joshua Reynolds’s subject paintings, which were often infused with moments of high drama, were widely admired by many contemporaries. Fuseli, who saw Reynolds’s *Dido* while it was on the easel, produced *The Nightmare* in response.

Sir Joshua Reynolds’s subject paintings, which were often infused with moments of high drama, were widely admired by many contemporaries. Fuseli, who saw Reynolds’s *Dido* while it was on the easel, produced *The Nightmare* in response.

Death of Dido, 1781.
by Sir Joshua Reynolds, drawn from Virgil’s *Aeneid*, depicts the suicide of the Queen of Carthage. Royal Collection, UK

Death of Dido, 1781.
by Sir Joshua Reynolds, drawn from Virgil’s *Aeneid*, depicts the suicide of the Queen of Carthage. Royal Collection, UK
The Nightmare

Henry Fuseli 1781 Detroit Institute of Arts, MI

Fuseli’s best-known work, this painting epitomizes the theatrical quality of Romanticism. It was so popular with the public that the artist made at least three other versions of it. He would have known of folktales of sleeping women being visited in the night by the devil, having intercourse with him, and later remembering the event in their dreams, but there may be a more personal story behind the picture. On the back of the canvas is a portrait of Anna Landholdt, with whom Fuseli was in love, but who had refused his proposal of marriage. The picture’s eroticism tinged with sadism may reflect the artist’s thwarted passion.
**TIMELINE**

**Romanticism in art** began to take shape in the late 18th century, but found its fullest expression after 1800. In 19th-century France the art scene was often characterized as split between two camps—the Neoclassicists, led by Ingres, who emphasized line, and the Romantics, led by Delacroix, who stressed color. In reality, there was a great deal of overlap between the two groups, and both dealt with unattainable ideals of nobility and grandeur. Romanticism as a movement died out in the mid-19th century, but the Romantic spirit of antiestablishment rebellion has lived on into modern times.

---

**Fuseli in London**

Henry Fuseli settles in London in 1779. The deficiencies of his painting technique are initially criticized, but the power of his images is immediately recognized.

**Royal patronage**

Goya is appointed painter to the Spanish King Charles III in 1786, and goes on to produce a series of memorable portraits of the Spanish monarchy and aristocracy.

---

**The Three Witches**

*Henry Fuseli 1783*  
*Royal Shakespeare Theatre, Stratford-upon-Avon, UK*  
Shakespeare's plays were a popular source of inspiration for Romantic artists, and here Fuseli depicts the three witches from Shakespeare’s *Macbeth*. The composition relies for its theatrical effects on dramatic tonal contrasts, and on the fact that the figures are lined up in profile, their fingers pointing in unison.

---

**William Blake**  
*born* London, UK, November 28, 1757; *died* London, August 12, 1827

Blake is one of the key figures of the Romantic era. A nonconformist who believed passionately in the world of the spirit, he experienced visions from childhood, and developed his own highly personal mystical philosophy. He worked in print, tempura, and watercolor, disliking oil painting and traditional methods of teaching art. Around 1787, he developed a new method of printing his own illustrated poems in color, producing works in which text and illustration were interwoven. Seen by his contemporaries as an eccentric, Blake was rediscovered in the mid-19th century by another painter-poet, Dante Gabriel Rossetti.
In this scene from the Apocalypse the figure of Death, seated upon a white horse, descends upon humanity, followed by a trail of demons. The animated composition, with its intertwined humans and beasts, owes a great deal to the example of Baroque painters such as Rubens.

Girodet had a foot in both the Neoclassical and Romantic camps. He followed the polished technique of his master Jacques-Louis David, but he often favored highly emotional subjects and lurid lighting. This dramatic picture had nothing to do with the biblical deluge but was intended to demonstrate the artist's originality.

Gros was present when Napoleon raised the French flag on the bridge at Arcola in Italy, following victory in battle. The artist was a student of Jacques-Louis David, but this fiery composition is a far cry from his teacher's severe Neoclassicism.

Blake's God is a stern tyrant seated on a fiery chariot drawn by horses. Adam cowers before him, reflecting the artist's negative attitude toward the God of the Old Testament. This is a relief etching printed from a copper plate and finished by hand; the figures are outlined in the hard linear style Blake adopted for his printed works.

"IMAGINATION IS THE REAL AND ETERNAL WORLD OF WHICH THIS VEGETABLE UNIVERSE IS BUT A FAINT SHADOW"

1804 | William Blake
While contemporary critics often saw French art as divided between Neoclassicism and Romanticism, the boundaries between the two tendencies were more blurred. For example, Ingres’s *Grande Odalisque* (1814) exhibits the meticulous finish typical of French academic art, but the subject—a languid nude in an exotic setting—anticipates the harem scenes painted by Delacroix and his followers a few decades later.

*Grande Odalisque*, Ingres, 1814, Louvre, Paris, France
Théodore Géricault

Born: Rouen, France, September 26, 1791; died: Paris, France, January 26, 1824

Théodore Géricault is known for a handful of dramatic works created in just over a decade, which present events or experiences in a grand manner inspired by the work of Rubens and Michelangelo. His best-known canvas is the epic Raft of the Medusa, but he also painted military subjects, horse races, and an extraordinary series of portraits of mental patients. Géricault’s paintings exhibit the energetic handling of paint, dramatic compositions, and taste for the macabre that were characteristic of Romanticism.

Raft of the Medusa
Theodore Géricault 1819
Louvre, Paris, France
An icon of French Romanticism, this enormous canvas depicts the starving and desperate survivors of the shipwrecked French frigate Méduse. In search of authenticity, Géricault visited morgues and hospitals to observe the appearance of the dead and dying.

Disappointed Love
Francis Danby 1821
Victoria and Albert Museum, London, UK
Danby’s painting explores the popular Romantic theme of melancholy. The woman is heartbroken—a miniature portrait of her lover lies beside her and a torn-up letter floats on the surface of the pond.

Saturn Devouring His Sons
Francisco de Goya 1819–23
Prado, Madrid, Spain
Between 1819 and 1823 Goya decorated his home with 14 murals on horrific themes. This one depicts the classical myth of the titan Saturn, who devoured his sons because of the prediction that one of them would overthrow him.

Mazeppa and the Wolves
Horace Vernet 1826
Private Collection
Full of drama and action, Vernet’s picture is based on a play by Lord Byron. It illustrates the story of a Polish page who was punished for having an affair with the queen by being strapped naked to a horse and driven into the woods.

Goya in Bordeaux
Finding himself at odds with the Spanish political climate, Goya leaves Spain and goes to France, where he settles in Bordeaux in 1824. He dies there four years later.

1820

1825

1830
Eugène Delacroix
born Charenton-Saint-Maurice, France, April 26, 1798; died Paris, August 13, 1863

Delacroix’s emotionally charged pictures have led many critics to see him as the embodiment of Romanticism in painting. He was a great admirer of the work of Géricault—whose influence can be seen in the turbulent canvases he painted in the 1820s—and English artists such as Constable, whose Haywain made a great impression on him when it was shown in Paris in 1824. In the 1830s, Delacroix discovered a rich new area of Orientalist subject matter at the same time that he received the first of several commissions to decorate public buildings in Paris. His expressive brushwork and exploration of the optical effects of color later proved inspirational to the Impressionists.

ROMANTICISM IN ALL THE ARTS IS WHAT REPRESENTS THE MEN OF TODAY AND NOT THE MEN OF THOSE REMOTE, HEROIC TIMES

Stendhal
19th-century French writer

Liberty Leading the People
Eugène Delacroix 1830
Louvre, Paris, France

Delacroix’s large canvas enshrines the energy and ideals of the 1830 July Revolution. The allegorical figure of Liberty, more a woman of the people than a goddess, leads the rebels—factory workers, members of the bourgeoisie, artisans, and peasants—over the barricades in a flurry of dramatic action and bravura brushwork. The bodies of the revolution’s opponents lie abandoned in the foreground.

Stendhal
19th-century French writer

ROMANTICISM IN ALL THE ARTS IS WHAT REPRESENTS THE MEN OF TODAY AND NOT THE MEN OF THOSE REMOTE, HEROIC TIMES
The Execution of Lady Jane Grey
Paul Delaroche 1833
National Gallery, London, UK
One of the darker episodes in British history took place in 1554, when 16-year-old Lady Jane Grey, Queen of England for just nine days, was beheaded in the Tower of London. The picture has a Romantic subject, but the meticulous handling of paint is more characteristic of academic art.

Desdemona Retiring to her Bed
Théodore Chassériau 1849
Louvre, Paris, France
Much of Chassériau’s early work marries elements of Neoclassicism and Romanticism, but he came increasingly under the influence of Delacroix, sharing with him a love of exoticism and rich color. This depiction of Shakespeare’s heroine Desdemona exhibits the suggestive sensuality typical of many Romantic Orientalist scenes.

Francesca da Rimini
Ary Scheffer 1835
Wallace Collection, London, UK
In this scene from Dante’s *Inferno*, the doomed adulterous lovers Paolo and Francesca are shown in the second circle of Hell. Dante and his guide, the Roman poet Virgil, pause on their own journey through the underworld to view the tragic scene from the sidelines.

Portrait of Franz Liszt
Henri Lehmann 1839
Musée Carnavalet, Paris, France
Romantic portraiture often emphasizes the emotional state of the sitter. This portrait of the Hungarian pianist and composer Franz Liszt shows him turning toward the viewer, the expression on his face suggesting that he has been caught in a moment of intense creative concentration.

1835 1840 1845 1850

Paints in tubes
In 1841, the American artist John G Rand invents the collapsible zinc paint tube, a convenient method of storing and transporting paint that is to have important artistic consequences.

Delaroche’s history paintings
Paul Delaroche continues his mission to create dramatic history paintings that communicate the emotional impact of events in his 1850 picture of a weary-looking Napoleon crossing the Alps on horseback.
The Third of May 1808
Francisco de Goya 1814
Prado, Madrid, Spain

There are few more powerful images of the horrors of war than Goya’s painting of Spanish rebels being shot by French soldiers for their attempt to resist France’s occupation of Spain during the Peninsular War. The focal point of the picture is the man in the white shirt, his expression a mixture of disbelief and wide-eyed terror, his outstretched arms inevitably recalling Christ on the Cross. Beside him, a man stares at his executioners, while a monk gazes at the ground and clasps his hands in prayer. The next batch of victims trudge up the hill to meet their terrible fate. We do not see the faces of the soldiers in the firing squad; they are anonymous and move in unison like an efficient killing machine.

For dramatic effect, Goya shows the scene taking place at night (in fact, the killings were carried out during the day), using a limited range of black and brown tones relieved by splashes of bright color, such as the red of the blood and the brilliant white light of the lantern and shirt. The remarkably free handling of paint, which Goya applied with his fingers and knives as well as brushes, adds to the overall dynamism of the scene.

"I SEE NO LINES OR DETAILS... THERE IS NO REASON WHY MY BRUSH SHOULD SEE MORE THAN I DO"

Francisco de Goya
By the start of the 19th century, nature was increasingly seen by some artists as a powerful force that was not subject to the laws of man, yet was capable of conveying human thoughts and feelings and providing a connection with the spiritual. For certain painters, including Caspar David Friedrich and Samuel Palmer, God’s creation—the natural world—was a religious act, and the landscape could reveal the Divine. Others developed a fascination with the various moods of nature for their own sake. Turner’s animated canvases explored their most extreme manifestations—storms, sunrises and sunsets, and ships wrecked by angry seas—while Constable strove for a “pure and unaffected” way of painting to evoke the pastoral joys of the English countryside. American artists of the Hudson River School brought a Romantic sensibility to their own country, producing dramatic vistas of primeval forests, virgin lakes, and waterfalls.
**Context**

**Discovering natural wonders**

**Toward the end of the 18th century** a number of leading European literary figures were encouraging readers to look at nature with fresh eyes. The French author Jean-Jacques Rousseau was advocating a return to nature to escape the artificiality of civilization. The German writers Johann Wolfgang von Goethe and Friedrich Schiller were pointing to parallels between human feelings and the moods of nature. Nature’s power to encourage self-reflection also became a constant feature in the poems of William Wordsworth and his fellow poets of the English Lakes. Romantic authors cultivated sensitivity to nature, just as they also cultivated sensitivity to emotion. Great aesthetic debates were taking place about the nature of different types of beauty in landscape, which could vary from divine and awe-inspiring through quirky to classically serene.

The enthusiasm for landscape was underpinned by a growth in tourism and the idea of traveling for pleasure. Traveling was easier and safer than in previous centuries, and while in the early 18th century well-to-do northern European gentlemen on the Grand Tour had went straight for the culture and delights of Italian cities, a new generation saw Europe’s natural wonders as worth the journey alone. The Rhine riverscape was deemed marvelous, and the Swiss Alps—once viewed as inconvenient obstacles—were now considered sublime. Seeing the Alps prompted poet Samuel Taylor Coleridge to wonder who could be an atheist when faced with such wonders, and Percy Bysshe Shelley was moved to compose an ode to Mont Blanc.

Almost continuous warfare put a temporary stop to tourism on mainland Europe between 1792 and 1815, forcing travelers to undertake journeys around their own countries. British tourists, for example, made for the south coast of England, the Lake District, and Scotland, all of which possessed a distinctive natural beauty captured in countless amateur sketches. But here, as elsewhere, it was a beauty under threat. Industrialization was beginning to change the face of landscape, leading to the destruction of large tracts of woods and fields and creating an unprecedentedly artificial environment. The people who lived in the new industrial towns were attracted to a Romantic vision of nature precisely because they were no longer immersed in the daily life of the countryside, and so could experience a nostalgic love for its vanishing attractions.

**I need torrents, rocks, firs, dark woods, mountains, steep roads to climb or descend, abysses behind me to make me afraid.**

Jean-Jacques Rousseau
French author, The Confessions, 1782–89

---

**A landscape popularized and accessible**

- **1781** William and Thomas Reeves invent the moist watercolor paint cake, which adds to the convenience of sketching scenes outside.
- **1792** Start of the French Revolutionary Wars, putting a halt to travel in Europe.
- **1802** The Peace of Amiens provides a temporary respite to hostilities, allowing a brief resumption of travel in Europe.
- **1815** The Duke of Wellington defeats Napoleon at Waterloo, ending the war. The way is now clear for a boom in European tourism.
- **1816** Percy Bysshe Shelley composes his *Mont Blanc: Lines Written in the Vale of Chamouni* in response to seeing the wonders of the Alps.
- **1842** French author Victor Hugo publishes a travelogue devoted to the Rhine, praising the river as “wild, but majestic.”
- **1850** Wordsworth’s epic poem *The Prelude*, decades in the making, is published in 14 books. It is the poet’s reflection on his life and a meditation on man, nature, and society.

---

**Searching for the sublime**

The Matterhorn, a dramatic mountain peak in the Alps between France and Switzerland, inspired a sense of awe in tourists searching for sublime landscape.
BEGINNINGS

AWE-INSPIRING VISTAS

Romantic landscape covers a vast spectrum, from serene pastoral views to vistas of a stormy nature that inspire terror and awe. Many early Romantic works tended toward the spectacular, revealing the influence of ideas about the Sublime, or awe-inspiring (as opposed to the Beautiful, or serene), formulated by theorists including Edmund Burke. In 1757 Burke had identified terror as a suitable subject for painters, since it allowed viewers to feel secure in their own safety. This encouraged landscapists to opt for scenes of wild and rugged places that could evoke a degree of fear, or natural phenomena such as volcanoes, waterfalls, and avalanches, which induced similar feelings. The notion of the Picturesque, developed in the late 18th century, offered a slightly different approach. It favored roughness and irregularity, shunning the tranquility of the Beautiful and the drama of the Sublime, instead emphasizing interesting features, such as ruins. Both Turner and Constable were influenced by the Picturesque aesthetic in their early work.

"DELIGHT MIGHT ARISE FROM THE CONTEMPLATION OF A TERRIFYING SITUATION—NATURAL, ARTISTIC, OR INTELLECTUAL—that could not actually harm the spectator."

1757 | Edmund Burke

Irish philosopher and statesman

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Painters of Romantic landscapes were naturally drawn to moments of high drama, such as volcanic eruptions, infernos, avalanches, and floods, all of which demonstrated the overwhelming power of nature. Joseph Wright’s numerous paintings of Vesuvius reveal an enduring fascination with the volcano, and he drew upon various strands of past and contemporary art to help him portray its magnificence.

**Moonlight** features in a number of 16th- and 17th-century works by northern European artists, and later became part of the standard vocabulary of Romantic landscape. Its use adds a supernatural sense of mystery to many of Wright’s nocturnal scenes.

**Conflagrations** had long been a regular feature of paintings of Hell and destruction, and they add a sense of doom and Satanic menace to many Romantic landscapes. The fire in Wright’s painting of Vesuvius in full flow gives an unearthly red glow to the scene.

**Italy**, with its spectacular countryside and Classical antiquities, proved highly attractive to a number of northern European artists in the 18th century. Jacob More, who met Wright in Italy, settled in Rome and specialized in dramatic landscapes and night scenes.

**Spectators** play an essential part in Romantic portrayals of nature’s most extreme manifestations, and reveal a public fascination with natural disasters. Dwarfed by natural forces, tiny figures are reminders of the fragility of humanity and civilization.
It is hard to imagine a more Romantic scene than this landscape, with its melodramatic subject, theatrical light effects, and its sense that nature is so much more powerful than humankind—represented by the diminutive figures in a boat. Wright toured Italy between 1773 and 1775, and stayed in Naples in the fall of 1774. Vesuvius was not in full eruption at the time, but since the volcano was constantly throwing out smoke and lava, the artist would have witnessed some volcanic activity. The scene fired Wright’s imagination, and during his career he produced more than 30 much-admired views of the volcano erupting.
From as early as the 1760s British artists in particular were turning to wilder landscapes, storms, and scenes featuring Gothic architecture. By the early 19th century Caspar David Friedrich and JMW Turner were taking German and English landscape painting to the extremes of Romanticism. Turner conveyed nature’s most violent moods in energetic brushwork, and Friedrich used a more highly finished style to present lone figures—or features including crosses—amidst huge landscapes, making them symbols of the transience of life.

The Eidophusikon
In London in 1781 De Loutherbourg—who had worked as a stage designer—opens his Eidophusikon (“Image of Nature”), a miniature mechanical theater imitating natural phenomena using lighting and moving pictures.

Tintern Abbey
Thomas Girtin 1793
Blackburn Museum and Art Gallery, UK
Gothic ruins covered in foliage were a perfect fit with Picturesque taste, and many artists toured Britain in search of such scenes.

1780  1785  1790  1795

The Eidophusikon

Coastal Scene in a Storm
Claude-Joseph Vernet 1782
Hamburg Kunsthalle, Germany
This is a typical tempest scene by Vernet, who excelled in animated marine pictures showing boats tossed around on the turbulent waves, set against stormy skies. The two figures bending into the wind seem fragile and threatened by the merciless power of the elements.

Gilpin on the Picturesque
In 1782 William Gilpin publishes his Observations on the River Wye and Several Parts of South Wales, etc. Relative Chiefly to Picturesque Beauty, which defines the qualities important in a Picturesque scene.

"PRECIPITOUS ROCKS
THREATEN THE SKY
...MAN PASSES
THROUGH THE
DOMAIN OF DEMONS
AND GODS"

1767  |  Denis Diderot
French Enlightenment philosopher, on the work of Claude-Joseph Vernet
**Avalanche in the Alps**

*Philip James de Loutherbourg 1803*
*Tate Britain, London, UK*

De Loutherbourg designed scenery and special effects for the theater, and this painting has all the drama of the stage. Terrified people in the foreground are overwhelmed by the avalanche’s progress.

**Gordale Scar**

*James Ward 1813*
*Bradford Art Galleries and Museums, UK*

Ward’s depiction of the limestone cliffs near Settle, Yorkshire, is a defiantly national landscape with an almost primeval quality, symbolically defended by a white bull. The paint is applied in bold blocks appropriate to the monumental nature of the scene.

**Gothic Church on a Cliff**

*Karl Friedrich Schinkel 1815*
*Alte Nationalgalerie, Berlin, Germany*

In the early 19th century there was a revival of interest in Gothic architecture, which was seen as more spiritual than classical styles. Schinkel’s church silhouetted against the sky endows the landscape with a sense of transcendence.

---

**BIOGRAPHY**

**Claude-Joseph Vernet**

*born* Avignon, France, August 14, 1714; *died* Paris, France, December 4, 1789

The French artist Vernet trained in Rome, where he quickly made a reputation as a marine and landscape painter, producing pictures of quintessentially Picturesque sites, such as the Falls of Tivoli. His marine paintings fall into two contrasting types: calm and storm. The storm pictures depict ships either in danger or actually wrecked. The horror of the shipwrecks fitted perfectly with Edmund Burke’s theory of the Sublime, since they offered the viewer the aesthetic pleasure of contemplating disaster and misfortune from a position of safety.

---

**PICTURESQUE SKETCHING**

**The craze for touring**

Britain in search of Picturesque sights was satirized in Thomas Rowlandson’s print series *The Tour of Dr. Syntax, In Search of the Picturesque* (1812). In the pictured print, Dr. Syntax sketches in the Lake District as his horse grazes dangerously near to the water’s edge, and tourists look on from a boat. Rowlandson himself went on several sketching tours around Britain and the Continent.

**Dr. Syntax Sketching the Lake,** 1812, from *The Tour of Dr. Syntax*, Thomas Rowlandson

---

**CONTEXT**

The craze for touring Britain in search of Picturesque sights was satirized in Thomas Rowlandson’s print series *The Tour of Dr. Syntax, In Search of the Picturesque* (1812). In the pictured print, Dr. Syntax sketches in the Lake District as his horse grazes dangerously near to the water’s edge, and tourists look on from a boat. Rowlandson himself went on several sketching tours around Britain and the Continent.

*Dr. Syntax Sketching the Lake,* 1812, from *The Tour of Dr. Syntax*, Thomas Rowlandson
John Constable

**BORN** East Bergholt, UK, June 11, 1776;
**DIED** Hampstead, London, UK, March 31, 1837

Constable is ranked with Turner as one of the giants of English landscape art. Both men were committed to the belief that landscape painting could be just as significant as history painting. However, most of Constable’s landscapes—many of them featuring the Suffolk landscape of his childhood—were not heroic in a conventional sense; their power is based on the artist’s fervent feelings about the countryside. Constable pursued what he called “a natural painture”—painting that conveys a truthful representation of nature. He based his finished paintings on oil studies made outdoors, which are remarkably fresh and freely rendered. His work was particularly admired by French Romantic painters.

**Dedham Lock and Mill**

John Constable 1820
Victoria and Albert Museum, London, UK

Constable once said: “Painting is for me another word for feeling, and I associate my ‘careless boyhood’ with all that lies on the banks of the Stour.” This picture shows the mill owned by his father, the sluice and lock gate on the River Stour, and the tower of Dedham church.

**John Martin captures the public imagination**

In 1816 John Martin achieves his first notable success at the Royal Academy in London with *Joshua Commanding the Sun to Stand Still*, which shows tiny human figures in a maelstrom.

**The Bard**

John Martin 1817
Laing Art Gallery, Newcastle upon Tyne, UK

Martin’s painting illustrates a poem by Thomas Gray, which describes the destruction of the Welsh bards by Edward I. The last surviving bard is shown cursing the English troops below, before plunging to his death.

**The Magic Apple Tree**

Samuel Palmer 1830
Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, UK

Samuel Palmer left his native London as a young man to live in rural seclusion at Shoreham in Kent. Rich warm colors convey a vision of the countryside as a comfortable Arcadia blessed with abundant produce.
I HAVE TO STAY FULLY ALONE IN ORDER TO FULLY CONTEMPLATE AND FEEL NATURE

Caspar David Friedrich

The Stages of Life
Caspar David Friedrich 1835
Museum der bildenden Künste, Leipzig, Germany
Friedrich’s painting of a Baltic seaport is a meditation on mortality. The five figures on land are echoed by the five ships at different stages of their journey.

Rain, Steam, and Speed
JMW Turner 1844
National Gallery, London, UK
Bravura brushwork conjures up a vortex of blinding rain as a steam train hurtles over a railway bridge. The picture is all about the excitement of speed, but it contains a puzzle. Is the hare, barely visible in the bottom right of the picture, running ahead of the train, or fleeing in terror?

Kindred Spirits
Asher B. Durand 1849
The Crystal Bridges Museum of American Art, Bentonville, AR
The American landscape offered its own Sublime vistas; here the painter Thomas Cole and poet William Cullen Bryant admire the wilderness of the Catskill Mountains.

JMW Turner
born London, UK, April 23, 1775;
died London, December 19, 1851
Joseph Mallord William Turner is one of the greatest of all landscape painters. Precociously gifted, he began making sketching tours of Picturesque sights while still in his teens. By the early 1800s he was a Royal Academician with a flourishing career, producing ambitious landscapes in the manner of Old Masters, such as Claude Lorrain. But his approach to landscape and seascape gradually became more dramatic and Romantic. He toured the Continent several times, painting in France, Germany, Switzerland, the Low Countries, and Italy. In the last two decades of his life his painting became increasingly free, at times almost abstract, with detail obliterated by color and light.
The English-born American artist Thomas Cole was a founder of the Hudson River School, acclaimed for its portrayals of the American landscape and wilderness. This majestic landscape—the artist’s masterpiece—shows a bend on the Connecticut River as seen from Mount Holyoke in Northampton, Massachusetts. “The imagination can scarcely conceive Arcadian vales more lovely or more peaceful than the valley of the Connecticut,” wrote Cole. But by the time he painted this view the place was not the idyll it had once been, and Mount Holyoke was attracting hordes of sightseers.

The artist made a habit of sketching out of doors, and in one drawing of this scene he added extensive notes on color. In the painting he deliberately used large masses of opposing dark and light tones to lead the eye through the farmland to the hill beyond. A violent sky and thunderclouds dominate the wilderness on the left, but the storm has passed in the valley below, and its cultivated fields are bathed in a gentler light. Almost hidden in the middle distance is the artist himself, who is painting the scene in front of him, his umbrella forming the only visual bridge between the two halves of the picture.

It is not clear whether Cole admired the cultivated land or lamented the disappearance of the American wilderness. On a hillside beyond the oxbow, he left a hidden message: the word Noah is roughly incised in Hebrew letters, a code that read upside down spells out Shaddai—the Almighty. Perhaps the artist was suggesting that the landscape be read as a holy text revealing the word of God.

TO WALK WITH NATURE AS A POET IS THE NECESSARY CONDITION OF A PERFECT ARTIST

Thomas Cole
The Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood was founded in 1848 by three young artists—John Everett Millais, Dante Gabriel Rossetti, and William Holman Hunt. They were soon joined by four others—the painter James Collinson, the sculptor Thomas Woolner, and art critics Frederic George Stephens and William Michael Rossetti. Dissatisfied with the ideals and teaching methods of the Royal Academy, the Pre-Raphaelites took their stylistic inspiration from Italian painting before the time of Raphael (1483–1520). The objects and people in their pictures were brilliantly colored and evenly lit, and nature was painstakingly observed in all its detail. They developed new ways of painting narratives from the Bible, mythology, literature, and world history, emphasizing accuracy of dress, accessories, and setting. The Pre-Raphaelites also engaged with pressing social issues, such as prostitution, religion, and emigration, and promoted a new kind of female beauty.
An age of change

The formation of the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood coincided with a period of rapid technological and social change in Britain. The country was industrializing at a fast pace, trade was growing, cities were expanding, and newly wealthy captains of industry formed a class of patrons excited to buy art. Prince Albert's enthusiasm for design, manufacturing, and art was reflected in a number of initiatives including the Great Exhibition—a massive international fair in 1851—and the creation of cultural and scientific institutions and museums in London.

The 1840s was also a turbulent decade, in which social concerns were beginning to be expressed. In 1848—the year that the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood was formed—the Chartists, members of a working-class labor movement, held a meeting in London to demand voting rights for all men over 21. Rebellion was in the air, and the British authorities feared that the revolutions that had engulfed much of Europe would spread to Britain. Some critics were beginning to ask whether life had been better in the pre-Industrial world. Architects such as AWN Pugin (1812–52) were designing buildings in a Gothic Revival style that offered a contrast to the perceived ugliness of the modern industrial city. The critic John Ruskin (1819–1900) argued that the ways of working in medieval society were preferable to those involved in modern manufacturing. William Morris would later build on such ideas to develop his own brand of socialism.

Revolutionary developments in the natural sciences, geology, botany, meteorology, and astronomy were changing perceptions of the natural world. Debates about evolution and the history of the earth coalesced in the publication of Darwin's *On the Origin of Species* (1859), which posed a direct challenge to religious teachings. Scientific inquiry and sectarian division were eroding the power of the established church, and the Pre-Raphaelites' revolutionary approach to religious painting—frequently labeled blasphemous—reflected a desire to create new ways of looking at faith.

**Victorian empire and innovation**

- **1850** An English translation of *The Communist Manifesto* by Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels is published in London.
- **1853** The Crimean War begins. It is the first war to be documented in photographs and frontline dispatches.
- **1859** Darwin publishes *On the Origin of Species*, presenting his revolutionary theory of evolution.
- **1861** Prince Albert dies, but his legacy of promoting design and manufacturing continues in London's Museum of Manufacturers, which reopens as the Victoria and Albert Museum in 1909.
- **1862** The second International Exhibition is held in London. On display are products designed by William Morris's firm Morris, Marshall, Faulkner & Co.
- **1870** The rebuilding of the Houses of Parliament in the Gothic Revival style is finally completed, 30 years after the laying of the foundation stone.
- **1897** Queen Victoria celebrates her Diamond Jubilee with a Festival of the British Empire, which now covers nearly a quarter of the globe.

"I MEAN BY A PICTURE A BEAUTIFUL ROMANTIC DREAM OF SOMETHING THAT NEVER WAS, NEVER WILL BE"

Edward Burne-Jones

The Great Exhibition

Held in Hyde Park in 1851, the Great Exhibition was a showcase for Victorian trade and industry. The exhibition attracted more than six million visitors.
BEGINNINGS

BRILLIANT DETAILS

In the first volume of his book Modern Painters (1843) the influential critic John Ruskin argued that the artist’s principal aim was “truth to nature.” To begin with, the Pre-Raphaelites interpreted this notion literally, meticulously recording every detail of a scene, although this painstaking approach proved to be unsustainable in the long term. They adopted colors that were brilliant—even strident—by the standards of the day. Rejecting the conventional method of underpainting canvases in earth tones, they painted directly on to a bright background prepared with zinc white, which does not yellow over time. This allowed them to apply pigments in transparent layers for added luminosity. Rejecting the conspicuous brushwork of their predecessors, the Pre-Raphaelites aimed for a flat, even application of paint, frequently employing in oils the type of small brushes more usually used for watercolor. When their pictures were hung in public, they were often accused of “killing” surrounding works with their bright hues.

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Many Pre-Raphaelite artists, including Ford Madox Brown, were initially drawn to subjects that featured dramatic moments from British history. They researched details of costume, furniture, architecture, and accessories to add authenticity to their scenes, looking to the art of the medieval and early Renaissance periods, as well as the more recent past, for inspiration.

GO TO NATURE IN ALL HER SINGleness OF HEART, AND WALK WITH HER LABORiously AND TRUSTINGLY... REJECTING NOTHING, SELECTING NOTHING AND SCORNING NOTHING

1843 | John Ruskin
John Wycliffe Reading his Translation of the Bible to John of Gaunt
Ford Madox Brown 1847–48 Bradford Art Galleries and Museums, UK

John Wycliffe (1328–84), who made the first complete English translation of the Bible, is shown reading his work to John of Gaunt (son of Edward III), John’s wife and child, and the poets Geoffrey Chaucer and John Gower. Brown did a great deal of historical research for this picture, making sure that the period details of furniture, architecture, and costume were correct. His interest in history, use of brilliant pigments applied to a white background, and sharply outlined forms, had an impact on the early works of Pre-Raphaelite artists such as Rossetti.

Ford Madox Brown
born Calais, France, April 16, 1821;
died London, UK, October 6, 1893

Ford Madox Brown belonged to a slightly older generation than the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood. He never joined the group, but was linked with it through his pupil Dante Gabriel Rossetti, and his work anticipates and reflects its artistic concerns. He also joined William Morris’s design company, Morris, Marshall, Faulkner & Co., founded in 1861. Brown often engaged with social issues, and these were to become a major preoccupation of some of the Pre-Raphaelite artists who sought to find ways of representing modern life and its attendant darker sides—poverty and prostitution.
**The Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood** began in 1848 as a secret society whose members inscribed the mysterious initials “PRB” on their pictures. The Brotherhood had virtually dissolved by 1853, with members going their separate ways, but its significance lived on for decades. From the end of the 1850s Rossetti attracted a set of new followers, including William Morris and Edward Burne-Jones. Their ideas became central to the emerging Aesthetic and Arts and Crafts movements. **Dickens’s attack**

Millais’s *Christ in the House of his Parents* is violently attacked in print by Charles Dickens in 1850 for its supposed ugliness.

**Hunt’s religious subjects**

Holman Hunt finishes *The Light of the World* in 1852, showing Christ knocking on a door. Two years later he makes the first of four trips to the Holy Land, with the aim of painting biblical works in authentic settings.

**Millais and Hunt on show**

In 1849 Millais’s *Isabella*, illustrating a poem by Keats, and Hunt’s *Renzi*, based on a Bulwer Lytton novel, are shown at the Royal Academy, where they stand out from the other works on display.

**The Girlhood of Mary Virgin**

Dante Gabriel Rossetti 1848–49

*Tate Britain, London, UK*

This was the first Pre-Raphaelite work to be shown in public, at the National Institution. It draws on early Renaissance paintings and is loaded with religious symbolism.

**The Val d’Aosta**

John Brett 1858

*Private Collection*

John Brett, who exhibited with the Pre-Raphaelites, was a friend of John Ruskin, sharing his interest in science and geology. Ruskin was with him in Italy when he painted this brilliantly lit vista, with its carefully delineated detail.
**PRE-RAPHAELITES**

Work

Ford Madox Brown 1852–63
Manchester Art Gallery, UK

Brown’s ambitious painting is an allegory on different forms of labor: Irish workers dig a trench; a flower seller carries her basket; a group of orphaned children beg in the foreground. The philosopher Thomas Carlyle and the churchman Frederic Denison Maurice look on.

**WHISTLER’S AESTHETIC APPROACH**

Although American-born artist James Whistler (1834–1903) was not a Pre-Raphaelite, many of his paintings from the 1860s show the preoccupation with loveliness that also obsessed Rossetti and his followers. This coalesced in the cult of beauty that became known as the Aesthetic movement. Whistler’s 1862 *Symphony in White, No 1: The White Girl* exemplifies the sensuous “art for art’s sake” philosophy of Aestheticism.

**Their faith seems to consist in an absolute contempt for perspective and the known laws of light and shade.**

1851 | Charles Dickens
*English novelist and journalist*

**Context**

**A femme fatale**

Edward Burne-Jones finishes *The Beguiling of Merlin*, a work commissioned by Liverpool shipping magnate Frederick Leyland, in 1872. It shows a scene from Arthurian legend and features a striking femme fatale.

**Morris & Co.**

William Morris reorganizes the artists’ collective he founded in 1861 as Morris & Co., a company under his sole direction, in 1875. Rossetti and Brown cease to be partners.

**1851 1863 1866 1869 1872 1875**

*Symphony in White, No 1: The White Girl* National Gallery of Art, Washington, DC
**The Wheel of Fortune**
Edward Burne-Jones 1883
*Musee d'Orsay, Paris, France*
Burne-Jones's image of the wheel of fortune, which ultimately claims and crushes everyone, is a mature work in which the artist's taste for classical mythology is conveyed through figures inspired by Michelangelo and Botticelli.

---

**Dante Gabriel Rossetti**
born London, UK, May 12, 1828; died Birchington-on-Sea, Kent, UK, April 9, 1882

The son of an Italian professor, Rossetti was a poet as well as a painter, and an enthusiast for Arthurian romance and the poetry of Dante and Robert Browning. His most characteristic works from the 1850s were jewel-like watercolors of medieval subjects, and his main model was Elizabeth Siddal, who later became his wife. In the 1860s his art found a new direction, focused on the single female figure and featuring his muses Fanny Cornforth, Alexa Wilding, and Jane Morris.

---

**Poetic inspiration**
Around 1888 Holman Hunt begins work on *The Lady of Shalott*, an illustration to Tennyson's poem and a classic Pre-Raphaelite subject, which he turns into a complicated composition infused with sexuality. He does not finish it until 1905.

---

**Millais's exhibition**
A large exhibition of Millais's paintings is held in 1886 at the Grosvenor Gallery, London. Founded in 1877, this grand exhibition space favoring Aesthetic and avant-garde works is satirized in Gilbert and Sullivan’s operetta *Patience* (1881) as “greenery-yallery Grosvenor Gallery.”

---

**THE MORE MATERIALISTIC SCIENCE BECOMES, THE MORE ANGELS SHALL I PAINT. THEIR WINGS ARE MY PROTEST**
Edward Burne-Jones

---

**Astarte Syriaca**
Dante Gabriel Rossetti 1877
*Manchester Art Gallery, UK*
This large painting, which Rossetti regarded as his “most exalted performance,” shows the Syrian goddess of love Astarte flanked by two acolytes. The model was Jane Morris, William Morris’s wife, with whom Rossetti had a long and passionate relationship, but Rossetti transformed her into a mysterious being with an almost masculine physique.
William Morris sought to unite art and craftsmanship, believing that a designer must not only understand his materials, but also derive pleasure from his labor. While his firm Morris & Co. produced furniture, tile, embroidery, stained glass, and tapestry, he devoted the last decade of his life to the art of the book. He founded the Kelmscott Press in 1891, devising the typography, ornamental borders, and page layout himself, and overseeing the printing and binding. Morris’s own literary works, including the prose romance *News from Nowhere*, were printed by the press.

**News from Nowhere, 1890, frontispiece**

---

**Angeli Ministrantes**

Edward Burne-Jones and William Morris 1894

*Private Collection*

This tapestry was woven by Morris & Co. at its Merton Abbey workshop, from figures originally drawn by Burne-Jones for stained-glass windows at Salisbury Cathedral. Burne-Jones was the firm’s main figure designer, while Morris designed the patterns.

---

**The Angel of Death**

Evelyn De Morgan 1890

*De Morgan Centre, London, UK*

Evelyn De Morgan, the wife of the ceramic artist William De Morgan, was a prolific painter of figures in a late Pre-Raphaelite style, inspired by Burne-Jones and Botticelli. This work also demonstrates her interest in spiritualism.

**Destiny**

JW Waterhouse 1900

*Towneley Hall Art Gallery and Museum, Burnley, UK*

Waterhouse is one of the later artists who revived the literary themes popularized by the original Pre-Raphaelites. Despite the period dress and setting, the girl here is drinking a libation to British soldiers fighting in the Boer War.

---

**Pre-Raphaelites in Venice**

Works by Hunt, Millais, and Burne-Jones are exhibited in a group show at the Venice Biennale in 1895, representing the best British art. Italian viewers are particularly interested in the Pre-Raphaelite pictures, which have received extensive press coverage.

---

**Pre-Raphaelite revival**

Around the turn of the 20th century a phase of Pre-Raphaelite revival occurs in the work of younger artists, such as Eleanor Fortescue-Brickdale, Frank Cadogan Cowper, and John Byam Shaw.

---

**KELMSCOTT PRESS**

---

**Millais recognized**

By now a successful and prosperous painter and a baronet, Millais is elected President of the Royal Academy in 1896 a few months before his death from throat cancer.

---
When John Ruskin saw this picture at the Royal Academy, he wrote that it would “rank in future among the world’s best masterpieces.” It is certainly one of Millais’s finest works. He painted it in the garden of a house he was renting in Scotland with his new wife Effie Gray (who had formerly been married to John Ruskin). Four girls have been raking up fallen leaves and collecting them in a basket, and now they are about to burn them on a bonfire. The girls are, from left to right, Effie’s sisters Alice and Sophie, and two local children, Matilda Proudfoot and Isabella Nicol.

Millais had visited the poet Alfred Lord Tennyson at his home on the Isle of Wight in 1854, and helped to rake up and burn dead leaves. While he worked on the picture he was reading Tennyson’s poem “The Princess” (1847), which contains the lines:

Tears, idle tears, I know not what they mean.  
Tears from the depth of some divine despair  
Rise in the heart, and gather to the eyes,

In looking on the happy Autumn-fields,  
And thinking on the days that are no more.

The poem’s melancholy mood is reflected in the girls’ mournful expressions and the darkening sky. By the time he painted the canvas, Millais had moved away from the high-key color and sharp focus of his earlier works, toward a softer style. The subject is not immediately obvious, and contemporary critics found the meaning of the painting obscure. Effie described it as “a picture full of beauty and without subject.”

However, Millais wrote that he “intended the picture to awaken by its solemnity the deepest religious reflection.” The painting certainly contains many references to the transience of life, particularly in the autumnal setting, the barely visible reaper in the background, and the apple—a traditional symbol of temptation and loss of innocence—held by Isabella, the youngest girl. The spire of St. John’s church, Perth, is also just visible in the background, against the sunset.

Sir John Everett Millais  
born Southampton, UK, June 8, 1829;  
died London, UK, August 13, 1896

An artistic prodigy, Millais was only 11 when he joined the Royal Academy Schools in London. There he became friendly with William Holman Hunt and, together with Dante Gabriel Rossetti, they formed the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood in 1848. Millais was criticized for the disturbing realism of his early works, but began to enjoy critical acclaim in the 1850s. In 1853 he fell in love with John Ruskin’s wife Effie Gray, and her divorce and marriage to Millais provoked a scandal. The financial demands of his growing family meant that he needed to produce more paintings, so the time-consuming detail of the earlier works was gradually replaced with a broader style. Millais’s portraits, and landscapes proved very popular, bringing him wealth and eventually the presidency of the Royal Academy that he had once despised.
REALISM

c.1850–1900 ART WITH A SOCIAL CONSCIENCE

The Gleaners
Jean-François Millet 1857
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Millet’s picture explores one of Realism’s central themes: the working lives of the poor. Gleaners went around fields at sunset, picking up ears of corn missed by harvesters. The three figures, who bend over, pick up the corn, and straighten up again, convey the gruelingly repetitive nature of the task.

Realism emerged in France in the wake of the 1848 Revolution and in reaction to the Romanticism of the previous generation of painters. The Realists believed that the only proper subject for an artist was the world in which he lived. Led by the charismatic Gustave Courbet, painters rebelled against the traditional historical, mythological, and religious subjects of French art, favoring scenes of modern life painted with an uncompromising directness. Humble people—peasants, stone breakers, beggars, prostitutes, laundresses, and ragpickers—took center stage in their canvases. Although Realist paintings are not characterized by a single style, they are often infused with a robustness and energy, conveyed through bold lines, strong tonal contrasts, broad handling of paint, and a somber palette. Realist depictions of working men and women going about their business could be distinctly unpretty. Many viewers criticized such pictures as lacking in poetry and imagination, while other critics applauded them as a more democratic form of art in keeping with the times. From the mid-1850s, the ideas of the French Realists began to influence artists elsewhere in Europe, the UK, and the US.
Realist art reflects the politically turbulent times in which it was created. At the end of February 1848, Paris experienced an uprising that escalated into a revolution with Europe-wide repercussions, sparking similar rebellions in the German states, Italy, Austria, Hungary, and Bohemia. In France, recession, unemployment, and serious food shortages fueled the anger of the working classes and the dispossessed. This discontent fed into a long-running campaign by the lower and middle classes for the universal male suffrage that would give them some way to participate in government. After days of street fighting, King Louis-Philippe abdicated, and a provisional government was declared. A summer of further discontent culminated in the notorious “June Days,” when government troops massacred demonstrators in the Parisian streets—an event commemorated in Meissonnier’s shocking depiction of bloody corpses strewn over the cobblestones.

Ironically, although all adult French men did get the vote, they ended up with a dictator rather than an egalitarian democracy. Napoleon’s nephew Louis-Napoleon stepped into the breach in the chaos that followed the 1848 uprising. Initially the president of the Second Republic, in 1851 he staged a military coup, declaring himself Emperor Napoleon III a year later, and the Second Republic became the Second Empire. While the new Emperor tried to implement reforms that would help the lower classes, they did not have much impact on working lives. However, he did succeed in modernizing and beautifying Paris (see p.277).

Napoleon III’s foreign policy led to his downfall, when France was defeated in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870–71. The two-month Commune that followed was an attempt by the working classes to create a democratic republic in Paris. But the government exiled in Versailles violently suppressed the revolution, the Third Republic was established, and the monarchy was abolished.

Barricade in the Rue de la Mortellerie
Meissonier depicts a scene he observed in Paris after the National Guard stormed a barricade during the riots of 1848. Realistic detail adds to the sense of shock. Ernest Meissonier, 1848, Louvre, Paris, France
BEGINNINGS

PAINTING REAL LIFE

During the 1840s many French artists were painting scenes of rural life that extolled its picturesque qualities, although the Barbizon artists, who worked in the Forest of Fontainebleau, were adopting a less prettified, more naturalistic approach to landscape. However, when Gustave Courbet burst upon the art scene there was a profound change. His distinctly unidyllic images of the countryside, particularly *The Stone Breakers* (1849) and *Peasants of Flagey Returning From the Fair* (1850–55), emphasized the hardship and boredom of rural life. Although Courbet had studied the Old Masters, he also emulated the naivety and rough-hewn quality of folk art and popular prints in his deliberately awkward compositions, many of which were large—on the type of scale previously used for historical or religious pictures. Courbet and fellow Realist Jean-François Millet were intimately involved in the widespread debate about the lives of the underclass, and both invested their humble subjects with a new heroism.

**The Bathers**

Gustave Courbet 1853 Musée Fabre, Montpellier, France

Courbet’s picture, with its anti-classical and anti-Romantic flavor, is almost a manifesto of Realism. Such was the scandal when he exhibited it at the Paris Salon in 1853 that the inspector in charge almost removed it from display. Viewers were amazed by the enormous and unidealized rear of the naked woman emerging from a pool, which was far removed from the refined forms seen in conventional academic paintings of bathers. Many Salon visitors, including the painter Delacroix, were puzzled by the picture’s apparent meaninglessness, and the extravagant gestures of the two women, which are more typical of mythological figures than real flesh-and-blood creatures with dirty feet. The composition is deliberately unconventional, almost clumsy. Paint is applied in broad sweeps, and there are startling transitions between light and shade.

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

Realist painters wanted to portray the modern world just as they saw it, unencumbered by notions of classical beauty. But their view of that world was inevitably shaped by the art of the past. They admired the dramatic Baroque compositions of the 17th century, and the work of those artists who had in their own day produced pictures that aimed for truthfulness, rather than some unattainable ideal.

**Rembrandt** was much admired by Courbet. The naturalism, broad handling of paint, and rich shadows in this tender portrayal of Hendrickje Stoffels, Rembrandt’s common-law wife, are features of Courbet’s work.

**Caravaggio’s dramatic lighting** inspired Courbet, who would have seen *The Death of the Virgin* in the Louvre. Glaring, almost stagelike lighting gives Mary prominence against the dark background.

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

**Photography** was in one sense the most Realist of all the arts—it had the potential to fulfill the aim of unidealized and objective observation that lay at the heart of the Realist agenda.

Gustave Courbet was the son of prosperous farmers from eastern France. Although he claimed to be self-taught, he had some formal training and learned much from copying 17th-century paintings in the Louvre. He is most celebrated for his paintings from the late 1840s to 1850s depicting laborers or peasants, their densely impastoed surfaces showing extensive use of a palette knife in deliberate disdain for the fine finish of academic art. In 1855 Courbet set up a “Realist Pavilion” at the Paris International Exhibition, intending to spread Realism internationally. He painted several landscapes and hunting scenes from the mid-1850s, and spent his final four years as an exile in Switzerland. Courbet’s rejection of idealization and belief that painting should focus only on tangible reality had a profound effect on 19th-century art.

**The Death of the Virgin** 1605–06, by Caravaggio is a stark and powerful treatment of the subject. Louvre, Paris, France

**Woman Bathing in a Stream**, 1654, by Rembrandt is a tender but unsentimental interpretation of an ancient theme. National Gallery, London, UK
Realism was born in France in the late 1840s in the work of Courbet, Millet, and Daumier. Courbet’s art was influential in Germany from the 1860s, the decade when Dutch artists of the Hague School were also beginning to paint landscapes and genre scenes in a Realist style. During the 1870s a group of Russian artists called the Wanderers took up the challenge of painting the more disturbing aspects of society, and Realist ideas engaged major American painters, including Thomas Eakins.

**A Burial at Ornans**
Gustave Courbet 1850–51
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Courbet’s monumental canvas depicting a middle-class burial in the French provinces was shown at the Paris Salon in 1851. He was criticized for glorifying a mundane subject and for the awkwardness of the figures; other commentators, however, praised the “democratic” composition in which each figure has equal importance.

**The Angelus**
Jean-François Millet c.1857–59
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
A farmer and his wife have stopped digging potatoes to recite the Angelus prayer at sunset. This image of rustic piety was sent on a tour of the US in 1889, when it was billed as the most famous painting in the world.

**The Stone Breaker**
Henry Wallis 1857
Birmingham Museum and Art Gallery, UK
In mid-Victorian Britain, able-bodied paupers were forced to endure long hours of backbreaking toil to qualify for workhouse lodgings and food. The setting sun, the man’s slumped posture, and the fact that the hammer has slipped from his hand reveal that he is dead rather than sleeping.

**The Washerwoman**
Honoré Daumier c.1863
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Daumier analyzed the plight of city workers, including laundresses, who worked hard for a pittance. The painting’s somber tones convey a sense of weariness and resignation, and the generalized features of the mother and child underline the dehumanizing effects of such labor.
NOBODY COULD DENY THAT A STONE BREAKER IS AS WORTHY A SUBJECT IN ART AS A PRINCE

Charles Perrier
French critic, on the themes of Courbet’s work

The Iron Rolling Mill, or Modern Cyclops I
Adolph Menzel 1872–75
Nationalgalerie, Berlin, Germany
Menzel’s carefully observed painting shows men at work in a factory producing railway tracks, but it appears to celebrate modern manufacturing rather than offering the kind of social critique found in Courbet’s work.

Courbet incarcerated
In Paris the Vendôme Column—a monument to Napoleon Bonaparte’s military victories—is torn down in 1871. For his role in this, Gustave Courbet is imprisoned and ordered to pay rebuilding costs.

Realism spreads
Works by Russian artists are presented at the Paris Universal Exhibition in 1867, including a number by Vasily Perov showing scenes of rural hardship. These reveal that the influence of French Realism, particularly the works of Millet and Courbet, is spreading far and wide.

Ilya Repin

Ilya Repin
born Chuguyev, Ukraine, July 24 [August 5], 1844; died Kuokkala, Finland, September 29, 1930

Repin trained as an icon painter, and later became involved with the Wanderers, a group of Russian artists who believed that art should represent real life and encourage social reform. His Barge Haulers on the Volga earned him instant international fame and praise from Dostoevsky, who shared his concern for the lives of the poor. In the 1880s Repin turned away from Realist subject matter and toward themes from Russian history, but in the 20th century he became a model for Soviet Socialist Realist artists.
Sir James Guthrie

**born** Greenock, Scotland, UK June 10, 1859;
**died** Rhu, Scotland, UK September 6, 1930

Guthrie was the leader of a group of Scottish painters known as the Glasgow Boys. A visit to France in 1882 exposed him to the work of French Realist Jules Bastien-Lepage, whose influence is apparent in the rustic scenes Guthrie began painting. He wanted to immerse himself in the village life of the Scottish countryside. By 1884 he had settled in Cockburnspath, a farming village in Berwickshire, where he was joined by fellow artists who were also committed to painting outdoors. In later years, Guthrie became a society portraitist and President of the Royal Scottish Academy.

---

**A Hind’s Daughter**

Sir James Guthrie 1883
Scottish National Gallery, Edinburgh, UK

Guthrie’s broad, square brushstrokes reveal the influence of French artist Bastien-Lepage, while the earthy palette also pays tribute to French Realist art. The girl is the daughter of a skilled farm laborer. The position of her head at the intersection of the horizontal horizon line and the vertical of the trees reinforces her as the focus of the composition.

---

**Naturalism encapsulated**

Jules Bastien-Lepage’s *Hay Making* proves popular at the Paris Salon in 1878. A scene of two weary peasants resting in a field, French writer Emile Zola hails it as the masterpiece of naturalism in painting.

---

**London Shoeshine Boy**

Jules Bastien-Lepage 1882
Musée des Arts Décoratifs, Paris, France

Although most of his subjects were rural, in the 1880s the French artist Bastien-Lepage produced a series of paintings of urban children forced to make a living on the street.

---

**Three Women at Church**

Wilhelm Leibl 1882
Kunsthalle, Hamburg, Germany

One of Germany’s greatest Realist painters, Leibl spent more than three years working on this picture, striving for a harmonious depiction of three generations of women. The expressions of piety in the face of each woman impressed van Gogh.

---

“WE STUDIED THE STREETS AND THE FIELDS MORE DEEPLY; WE ASSOCIATED OURSELVES WITH THE PASSIONS AND FEELINGS OF THE HUMBLE”

Jules Breton
Herkomer’s humble background gave him a natural sympathy with the poor and disadvantaged. He was inspired to paint this picture after meeting a family of itinerant laborers near his home, but the scene was posed in the studio and members of a local family were employed as models.

Jules Breton was one of a number of artists (including Bastien-Lepage) who produced rustic scenes painted outdoors that portrayed peasant life, but lacked the savage social criticism of early Realist pictures. His workers are returning home after a hard day’s digging in the fields, but the setting sun casts a serene light over the image.

Jules Breton was one of the most famous painters of peasant life in Second Empire France. Although he sided with the liberals in the 1848 Revolution, and was concerned with social causes, he gradually abandoned attempts to convey the miserable plight of rural laborers in favor of an idyllic, picturesque vision of the world in which the workers appear noble rather than downtrodden. This led to critical success at home and in the US, and patronage from the French government.

The sculptor Jules Dalou, fired by his socialist convictions, begins work in 1897 on an ambitious Worker’s Monument to be erected in Paris. Intended to be 105ft (32m) in height and crowned by the figure of a peasant, it is never completed.
**MASTERWORK**

The Gross Clinic

Thomas Eakins 1875
Philadelphia Museum of Art and Pennsylvania Academy of The Fine Arts, PA

This enormous canvas, measuring 8 x 6½ ft (2.5 x 2 m), has been described as the most important American painting of the 19th century. It depicts Professor Samuel Gross lecturing to medical students at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, as he conducts an operation to remove some diseased bone from a leg. The identity of the patient is hidden since we can only see the left thigh, buttocks, and feet. Eakins does not shirk from portraying the gory details of the incision and the surgical instruments cutting into flesh, or the blood on Dr. Gross’s fingers. The surgeons go about their business in a matter-of-fact way, but the picture is full of drama. A female figure, who may perhaps be the patient’s mother, shields her eyes from the spectacle at its center, adding a melodramatic touch. The students in the surgical amphitheater could almost be ordinary theatergoers; dramatic lighting from an overhead skylight gives the whole scene the air of a stage set. The artist included his own portrait among the spectators—a barely visible figure sketching or writing to the right of the railing leading out from the tunnel. The man seated behind Dr. Gross is a clerk taking notes about the operation. Because this episode is taking place in an era before modern knowledge of hygiene, the surgeons are operating in their lab coats rather than scrubs.

The picture had obvious antecedents in Rembrandt’s paintings of anatomy lessons and in 19th-century group portraits of French surgeons preparing for dissection. The pronounced tonal contrasts and dashing brushwork may also owe something to Eakins’s admiration for the work of the Spanish painters Velázquez and Ribera, which he had seen in Madrid. The canvas was rejected by the art jury of the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition in 1876, but was finally hung in the medical section—an unintentional tribute to Eakins’s accuracy of observation.

ONE OF THE MOST POWERFUL, HORRIBLE, YET FASCINATING PICTURES THAT HAS BEEN PAINTED ANYWHERE THIS CENTURY

1876 | New York Tribune
*On The Gross Clinic*

**Thomas Eakins**

*born* Philadelphia, PA, July 25, 1844
*died* Philadelphia, June 25, 1916

Now considered one of America’s greatest painters, Eakins was best known for his portraits, which often show his sitters in an unflattering but truthful light. He had a long-standing interest in anatomy, which he studied at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, and attended dissections while studying in Paris in the 1860s. Eakins was appointed Director of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts in 1882, when he placed great emphasis on drawing from life, but he was forced to resign in 1886 because he had used a nude male model in a mixed drawing class. Eakins was also interested in photography, assisting English photographer Eadweard Muybridge in his study of people and animals in motion in 1884, and he later conducted his own photographic and motion studies. Despite the controversy surrounding his resignation, he achieved recognition as a great master toward the end of his life.
In the late 1860s a number of artists in Paris came together to form a group with a revolutionary agenda. What they shared was not a unified style, but a desire to break free from the constraints of academic art, a wish to show their work outside the official exhibitions of the Paris Salon, and a passion for portraying contemporary life. Their urban landscapes, sun-dappled scenes of leisure, and views of the countryside and coast captured what the eye sees in a fleeting moment with flickering brushstrokes and dabs of brilliant, often unmixed, color. The central figures in the group were Bazille, Cézanne, Degas, Manet, Monet, Morisot, Pissarro, Renoir, and Sisley, but it had a fluid membership over the course of the eight exhibitions it organized between 1874 and 1886. Impressionist ideas soon spread beyond France to artists in the rest of Europe and the US.
An age of renovation

By the mid-1860s France was undergoing an extensive program of public works, which had been instigated by Napoleon III. The country was modernizing and industry was expanding—a development reflected in the railway bridges, industrial waterways, and factories that appear in several Impressionist landscapes. Paris was also being given a massive facelift, supervised by civil servant Baron Georges Haussmann. This ambitious renovation project swept away the capital’s winding, medieval streets and replaced them with grand, tree-lined boulevards wide enough to accommodate pavement cafes, public buildings, and apartment houses. The newly installed gas lanterns in the streets lit up the city at night, encouraging nightlife and attendance at the opera, ballet, theatre, concerts, and dance halls.

A series of World Fairs held in Paris in 1855, 1867, 1878, 1889, and 1900 asserted France’s position in the world and celebrated the arts and industry. The annual Salon—where artists exhibited their work under the aegis of the Académie des Beaux-Arts—was still a fixture in the social calendar, but the private art market was expanding and dealers such as Paul Durand-Ruel were beginning to sell works by living artists, not just the Old Masters. Although the siege of Paris by Prussian forces in 1870–71 caused damage and temporarily halted the building program, there is little reflection of this national humiliation in Impressionist canvases.

New railway lines radiated out of Paris, bringing the suburbs and countryside within easy reach of the city. Some artists, including Monet and Pissarro, even chose to base themselves in the nearby countryside—finding a wide selection of new subjects to paint—but retained their links with the capital. Trains provided easy access for day-trips from Paris and holidays on the Normandy coast, with its newly fashionable resorts. Railway stations themselves were also a source of fascination as places of movement, steam, smoke, speed and—above all—modernity.
Impressionism had its immediate roots in the French traditions of Realism and naturalism that had developed in the 1840s in the art of painters such as Gustave Courbet and the Barbizon artists, who worked in the Forest of Fontainebleau. The young Impressionists were influenced by Courbet’s insistence that the artists’ own experience and scenes from daily life were suitable subjects for art. They were also inspired by Barbizon painters, such as Millet, who showed that it was possible to produce a landscape without historical associations, but also to depict it so that it was rooted in a particular season, time, and place. Encouraged by the Barbizon artists’ example of frequently painting en plein air—outdoors—the Impressionists left their studios and ventured out into the countryside and town. At the same time, they moved away from the earthy palette favored by the previous generation, adopting pure, intense colors and smaller, more fragmented brushstrokes to record the momentary effects of light.

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

While Impressionism was not one single unchanging style, Impressionist painters all wanted to convey the sensation they felt in front of nature. They were inspired by art from the recent past, contemporary habits and fashion, and—most importantly—the idea of painting outdoors to capture the fleeting moment.

- **New inventions**, such as collapsible easels and pre-mixed paints stored in lead tubes, rather than pigs’ bladders, meant that artists could easily take their materials outdoors. New pigments expanded their palettes.

- **Portable and collapsible easels** were among the mid-19th century inventions that helped artists to paint en plein air.

- **Marine scenes** by 17th-century Dutch masters, such as Willem van de Velde the Younger, profoundly influenced Boudin. Van de Velde specialized in paintings of the sea and coast, featuring big skies and scudding clouds.

- **Dutch Vessels Inshore and Men Bathing**, detail, 1661 is characteristic of van de Velde’s work. National Gallery, London, UK

- **Outdoor painting** was practiced by Barbizon artists, such as Charles-François Daubigny, who had a studio boat. Boudin and the Impressionists were inspired by his example, and Monet sometimes used a boat.

- **The River Seine at Mantes**, detail, c.1856 by Daubigny is a typical outdoor scene. Brooklyn Museum of Art, New York, US

- **The vigorous brushwork** that characterizes many Impressionist works can be seen in coastal scenes by the Dutch artist Johan Barthold Jongkind. They were much admired by both Boudin and Monet.

- **Seascape With Ponies on the Beach**, detail, 19th century features Johan Barthold Jongkind’s brushwork. Private Collection
Beach Scene at Trouville
Eugène Boudin c.1873 National Gallery, London, UK

Boudin’s paintings at Trouville record a new feature of contemporary life in the sketchy manner that was soon adopted by other Impressionist painters. Individual details are subordinated to the overall impression of atmospheric freshness, while light tones convey the effects of bright sunlight filtered through clouds. Vacationers had begun to flock to the new seaside resorts of Trouville and neighboring Deauville, and Boudin uses the reds and whites of their clothes to add splashes of color to the muted blues and browns of sand and sea. Monet, who also painted here, probably owned two of Boudin’s many paintings of this type.

**Eugène Boudin**
born Honfleur, France, July 12, 1824;
died Deauville, France, August 8, 1898

Boudin, who was largely self-taught, initially ran a picture-framing business in Le Havre. This brought him into contact with several artists, including Millet, who encouraged his artistic ambitions. The son of a sailor, Boudin had an instinctive feel for the moods of the sea, and he came to specialize in Normandy beach scenes. He advocated painting in the open air—a habit that he passed on to the young Monet, who often worked beside him. Boudin’s bright and breezy seascapes formed one of the crucial links between the Barbizon painters and the Impressionists.
The idea of an exhibition venue to serve as an alternative to the Paris Salon was first discussed among a group of avant-garde artists at the Café Guerbois in Paris in the late 1860s. It was not until 1874 that the first exhibition took place, sparking the term “Impressionism,” used disparagingly, from an attending art critic. A further seven shows followed, the last taking place in 1886. Pissarro was the only artist who exhibited in all eight shows, while Degas and Morisot participated in seven.

Frédéric Bazille

Born into a wealthy southern French family, Bazille studied medicine in Paris in 1862, but took up painting. He admired Manet and was close to Renoir and Monet, particularly liking their open-air work. His death in combat during the Franco-Prussian War was a tragic loss to Impressionism.

BIOGRAPHY

born Montpellier, France, December 6, 1841; died Beaune-la-Rolande, France, November 28, 1870

At the Races in the Countryside

Edgar Degas 1869 Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, MA
This scene, shown at the first Impressionist exhibition in 1874, depicts Degas’s friend Paul Valpinçon and his family at the races. The apparently casual composition resembles a spontaneous snapshot, revealing the influence of photography.

Family Reunion

Frédéric Bazille 1867 Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Bazille shows his family gathered together on the terrace of their home near Montpellier in the south of France. Although the work is quite stiffly painted, it succeeds in conveying the light and bright colors of the Mediterranean, and the sense of soft sunshine filtered through foliage.

They do not render a landscape, but the sensation produced by the landscape

1874 | Jules-Antoine Castagnary
French art critic, on the first Impressionist show

BIOGRAPHY

At the Races in the Countryside

Edgar Degas 1869 Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, MA
This scene, shown at the first Impressionist exhibition in 1874, depicts Degas’s friend Paul Valpinçon and his family at the races. The apparently casual composition resembles a spontaneous snapshot, revealing the influence of photography.

Family Reunion

Frédéric Bazille 1867
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Bazille shows his family gathered together on the terrace of their home near Montpellier in the south of France. Although the work is quite stiffly painted, it succeeds in conveying the light and bright colors of the Mediterranean, and the sense of soft sunshine filtered through foliage.

THEY DO NOT RENDER A LANDSCAPE, BUT THE SENSATION PRODUCED BY THE LANDSCAPE

1874 | Jules-Antoine Castagnary
French art critic, on the first Impressionist show

BIOGRAPHY

At the Races in the Countryside

Edgar Degas 1869 Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, MA
This scene, shown at the first Impressionist exhibition in 1874, depicts Degas’s friend Paul Valpinçon and his family at the races. The apparently casual composition resembles a spontaneous snapshot, revealing the influence of photography.

Family Reunion

Frédéric Bazille 1867
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Bazille shows his family gathered together on the terrace of their home near Montpellier in the south of France. Although the work is quite stiffly painted, it succeeds in conveying the light and bright colors of the Mediterranean, and the sense of soft sunshine filtered through foliage.

THEY DO NOT RENDER A LANDSCAPE, BUT THE SENSATION PRODUCED BY THE LANDSCAPE

1874 | Jules-Antoine Castagnary
French art critic, on the first Impressionist show

BIOGRAPHY

At the Races in the Countryside

Edgar Degas 1869 Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, MA
This scene, shown at the first Impressionist exhibition in 1874, depicts Degas’s friend Paul Valpinçon and his family at the races. The apparently casual composition resembles a spontaneous snapshot, revealing the influence of photography.

Family Reunion

Frédéric Bazille 1867
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Bazille shows his family gathered together on the terrace of their home near Montpellier in the south of France. Although the work is quite stiffly painted, it succeeds in conveying the light and bright colors of the Mediterranean, and the sense of soft sunshine filtered through foliage.

THEY DO NOT RENDER A LANDSCAPE, BUT THE SENSATION PRODUCED BY THE LANDSCAPE

1874 | Jules-Antoine Castagnary
French art critic, on the first Impressionist show

BIOGRAPHY

At the Races in the Countryside

Edgar Degas 1869 Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, MA
This scene, shown at the first Impressionist exhibition in 1874, depicts Degas’s friend Paul Valpinçon and his family at the races. The apparently casual composition resembles a spontaneous snapshot, revealing the influence of photography.

Family Reunion

Frédéric Bazille 1867
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Bazille shows his family gathered together on the terrace of their home near Montpellier in the south of France. Although the work is quite stiffly painted, it succeeds in conveying the light and bright colors of the Mediterranean, and the sense of soft sunshine filtered through foliage.

THEY DO NOT RENDER A LANDSCAPE, BUT THE SENSATION PRODUCED BY THE LANDSCAPE

1874 | Jules-Antoine Castagnary
French art critic, on the first Impressionist show

BIOGRAPHY

At the Races in the Countryside

Edgar Degas 1869 Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, MA
This scene, shown at the first Impressionist exhibition in 1874, depicts Degas’s friend Paul Valpinçon and his family at the races. The apparently casual composition resembles a spontaneous snapshot, revealing the influence of photography.

Family Reunion

Frédéric Bazille 1867
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Bazille shows his family gathered together on the terrace of their home near Montpellier in the south of France. Although the work is quite stiffly painted, it succeeds in conveying the light and bright colors of the Mediterranean, and the sense of soft sunshine filtered through foliage.

THEY DO NOT RENDER A LANDSCAPE, BUT THE SENSATION PRODUCED BY THE LANDSCAPE

1874 | Jules-Antoine Castagnary
French art critic, on the first Impressionist show

BIOGRAPHY

At the Races in the Countryside

Edgar Degas 1869 Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, MA
This scene, shown at the first Impressionist exhibition in 1874, depicts Degas’s friend Paul Valpinçon and his family at the races. The apparently casual composition resembles a spontaneous snapshot, revealing the influence of photography.

Family Reunion

Frédéric Bazille 1867
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France
Bazille shows his family gathered together on the terrace of their home near Montpellier in the south of France. Although the work is quite stiffly painted, it succeeds in conveying the light and bright colors of the Mediterranean, and the sense of soft sunshine filtered through foliage.
IMPRESSIONISM

Armand Guillaumin

*born* Paris, France, February 16, 1841;  
*died* Orly, nr. Paris, June 26, 1927

Overshadowed by his more famous Impressionist contemporaries, Guillaumin was a friend of Cézanne, Pissarro, and Vincent van Gogh and his brother Theo. He exhibited works in six of the eight Impressionist exhibitions and specialized in scenes of the countryside around Paris. His work is characterized by brilliant colors and often contains uncompromisingly modern features, such as smoking factory chimneys.

**Impression Sunrise**  
*Claude Monet 1872*  
*Musée Marmottan, Paris, France*

Monet’s loose brushstrokes suggest sunrise over the harbor in this scene at Le Havre. When it was shown at the first “independent art show” in 1874, the critic Louis Leroy coined the hostile term “Impressionist,” inadvertently naming the new art movement.

**The Cradle**  
*Berthe Morisot 1874*  
*Musée d'Orsay, Paris, France*

Berthe Morisot was the first woman to show with the Impressionist group in 1874, and motherhood became one of her favorite subjects. This tender picture, painted in soft silvery tones, shows her sister Edma gazing at her sleeping daughter, Blanche.

**First Impressionist show**  
The first Impressionist exhibition is organized in 1874 at the Paris studio of the photographer Nadar. Thirty artists take part, but the show is greeted with derision from critics and is a financial flop.

**Second Impressionist show**  
The second Impressionist exhibition is staged in 1876 at the gallery of art dealer Paul Durand-Ruel. There are twice as many canvases on display as at the exhibition two years earlier, but only 19 artists take part.

**Gare Saint-Lazare**  
*Édouard Manet 1873*  
*National Gallery of Art, Washington, DC*

The Paris station of Saint Lazare was a popular subject for the Impressionists, not least because they themselves used it to board trains for the suburbs and Normandy. Manet shows his favorite model, Victorine Meurent, and a little girl looking across the railway cutting.

**Landscape, Ile de France**  
*Armand Guillaumin 1874*  
*Private Collection*

In the early 1870s, Guillaumin painted alongside Pissarro at Pontoise. Like Pissarro, Guillaumin presents a cultivated, working landscape. Two men labor in the fields, and choppy brushstrokes suggest the movement of the clouds on an overcast day.

**Armand Guillaumin Biography**

1871 1872 1873 1874 1875 1876
Pissarro aimed to paint the hillside near his home in Pontoise as though he was actually immersed in the scene himself, creating a sense of intimacy between the landscape and the spectator. He built up the picture using dabs of broken color to create a heavily textured surface.

Rainy Day
Gustave Caillebotte 1877
The Art Institute of Chicago, IL
The smart new boulevards of Baron Haussmann’s Paris, and those who strolled along them, are recorded in Caillebotte’s scene of the Place de Dublin. The influence of photography can be seen in the apparently casual composition and the severe cropping of the figures.

EVERYTHING PAINTED ON THE SPOT HAS A STRENGTH, A POWER, A VIVIDNESS
1888 | Eugène Boudin
The photographic process was first developed in the 1830s, and by the time the Impressionist group formed, portrait and landscape photography had become thriving commercial businesses. Though they did not always admit it, many artists used photographs as a basis for their compositions—as can be seen in the abrupt crops, unusual perspectives, and varied focus of some works. Eadweard Muybridge's photographic studies of animals in motion in the 1870s also inspired artists including Degas.

The photographic process was first developed in the 1830s, and by the time the Impressionist group formed, portrait and landscape photography had become thriving commercial businesses. Though they did not always admit it, many artists used photographs as a basis for their compositions—as can be seen in the abrupt crops, unusual perspectives, and varied focus of some works. Eadweard Muybridge’s photographic studies of animals in motion in the 1870s also inspired artists including Degas.

Development of Divisionism
Pissarro meets Georges Seurat and Paul Signac in fall 1885, becoming a convert to their new way of painting. Small dots of contrasting colors are painstakingly applied to the canvas to blend in the eye of the viewer.

Last Impressionist show
The last Impressionist exhibition takes place in 1886. Most of the core members of the group are developing new, individual styles or have formed lucrative arrangements with dealers, causing a disruption to the group’s tenuous unity.

Renoir’s experiment
Renoir finishes The Large Bathers in 1887, a work showing evenly lit figures with hard contours. It reflects his worry that he has reached the end of his experiment with Impressionism, but he soon reverts to a softer manner.

Young Woman Sewing in a Garden
Mary Cassatt 1880–82
Musee d’Orsay, Paris, France
The American artist Mary Cassatt produced several scenes of well-to-do women—often her family members or friends—engaged in domestic tasks. The monumental and precisely delineated figure dominates the picture space.

Luncheon of the Boating Party
Pierre-Auguste Renoir 1880–81
The Phillips Collection, Washington, DC
Renoir’s friends enjoy lunch at the Maison Fournaisre restaurant, overlooking the Seine at Chatou. Light streams in from the balcony opening and is reflected off the white tablecloth and the vests worn by the men.
The British artist Philip Wilson Steer studied in Paris in the early 1880s, and his work from around 1887 to 1894 reveals the influence of the Impressionists—particularly Monet—and also of Whistler, in its sparkling colors, freshness, and free brushwork. In 1886, he became a founder member of the New English Art Club, a group of fellow artists who had also studied in Paris and were aware of the latest trends in French art. In 1889, Steer took part in an exhibition entitled “The London Impressionists.”

**Pissarro abandons Divisionism**

In 1890 Pissarro gives up painting in the Divisionist style developed by Seurat, finding that it hampers his spontaneity.

**Paul Helleu Sketching With his Wife**

John Singer Sargent 1889

Brooklyn Museum of Art, New York, NY

This study, which exhibits the broad handling typical of many Impressionist works, is both a record of the practice of plein-air painting and a testament to Sargent’s friendship with the French artist Paul Helleu.

**Children Paddling, Walberswick**

Philip Wilson Steer 1891–92

Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, UK

By the time he painted this picture, Steer was England’s leading follower of French Impressionism. The Suffolk beach scene shows his debt to Monet and Sisley in its use of flecked brushstrokes to apply pure, unmixed color directly to the canvas.

**Snow Scene at Moret**

Alfred Sisley c.1894 Private Collection

Snow scenes appealed to Impressionist artists, including Sisley and Monet, because they offered the opportunity to study subtle variations in light and to use different tonal ranges. In this canvas, the snow has created discreet color harmonies in the winter landscape.
Childe Hassam was an American artist who came into contact with the work of Monet, Pissarro, and Sisley when he spent three years painting in Paris in the late 1880s. After he settled in New York in 1889 he continued painting in his own version of Impressionism, marrying broken brushstrokes and a light palette with a formality of composition. Hassam and his fellow artists helped to spread Impressionist ideas in the US through their exhibiting society known as “The Ten.”

**Monet’s study of light**
In 1895 Monet shows 20 paintings of the facade of Rouen Cathedral in different light conditions at Durand-Ruel’s Paris gallery, to a mixed critical reception.

**Monet paints London**
In three trips to London between 1899 and 1901, Monet produces several views of Charing Cross Bridge and Waterloo Bridge in the fog. To capture the effects of light, smog, and mist, he works on many canvases simultaneously, moving between them as the atmosphere changes.

**Sisley’s seascapes**
Alfred Sisley visits south Wales in 1897. He produces a series of subtly innovative paintings of the coastline at Penarth and Langland Bay. His only seascapes, they are among his final works.

**The Boulevard Montmartre on a Winter Morning**
Camille Pissarro 1897
Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, NY
In the late 1890s Pissarro, who had previously concentrated on rural scenes, painted a series of views of the Parisian boulevards seen from a hotel window. Here he conveys a silvery light with feathery brushstrokes.

**Sisley’s seascapes**
Alfred Sisley visits south Wales in 1897. He produces a series of subtly innovative paintings of the coastline at Penarth and Langland Bay. His only seascapes, they are among his final works.

**Late Afternoon, New York**
Childe Hassam c.1900
Brooklyn Museum of Art, New York, NY
Hassam’s atmospheric urban scenes convey his belief that New York was the most beautiful city in the world. Here, the trees, buildings, horse-drawn carriages, and figures journeying along a New York street almost dissolve in a blizzard of snow.

**Blue Dancers**
Edgar Degas 1899 Pushkin Museum, Moscow, Russia
Dancers in rehearsal or waiting in the wings were one of Degas’s favorite motifs. In this luminous pastel he captures them adjusting their costumes just before they go on stage, their poses interweaving to create a harmonious rhythm.
Monet’s paintings of waterlilies are the culminating achievement of his career. For much of the last 33 years of his life, he devoted himself to translating the moods and reflections of his beloved pond into images of transcendent beauty.

He had always painted the gardens of the houses where he lived, and when he bought the house he was renting in Giverny in 1890, he finally had the chance to create a garden entirely to his own taste. He laid out the flower garden in a series of beds ablaze with colorful blooms, and then created a tranquil water garden. He filled the pond with special hybrid waterlilies, and installed an arched wooden bridge, inspired by those he had admired in Japanese prints.

Monet visited his water garden at least three times a day to study the changing light. He also recorded it obsessively—this is one of 12 canvases painted from the same vantage point during the same year. They were produced shortly after the death of Monet’s stepdaughter Suzanne, and represent a peaceful paradise that offers solace in the face of desolation.

The eye is drawn to the mirrorlike surface of the pond and the way the plants and bridge are reflected in the water. Horizontal brushstrokes delineating the waterlilies are interrupted by the vertical strokes of lighter green, showing the reflected vegetation above the pond. It is a hermetically sealed world in which there is barely any suggestion of sky, and as serene and harmonious as the painting’s title suggests. Monet continued to paint his waterlily pond until his death, eventually creating almost abstract canvases without reference to the banks or bridge, where the entire subject is the surface of the water.
My eyes were opened at last, and I really understood nature.

1888 | Claude Monet

Claude Monet

Born in Paris, Monet grew up in the coastal town of Le Havre, where his friendships with landscape painters Johann Barthold Jongkind and Eugène Boudin encouraged him to become an artist. During the mid-1860s he tried and failed to make his mark at the Paris Salon with monumental works painted partly outside, and toward the end of the decade he became a key figure in the group of painters who later became known as the Impressionists. After a spell in London during the Franco-Prussian War, Monet returned to France, making his home in a succession of suburban towns near Paris before settling in Giverny in 1883. Throughout his long career, Monet remained faithful to the Impressionist aim of exploring the changing quality of light and color in landscape. His series of paintings of grainstacks, Rouen Cathedral, and waterlilies depict specific sites under differing light and weather conditions.
At the last Impressionist exhibition in 1886 one of the works that caused a stir was a large landscape by Georges Seurat created with tiny dots of paint—*A Sunday Afternoon on the Island of La Grand Jatte* (see p.292). Unlike the Impressionists, who sought to capture the fleeting moment, Seurat attempted to convey a sense of monumental timelessness. He was one of a number of artists who were becoming convinced that they should do more than simply record the scene in front of them. Cézanne, Gauguin, and van Gogh, who had all started out painting in the Impressionist manner, were each reacting to it in different ways. Cézanne was beginning to explore geometrical form and reworking the conventions of Western perspective, while Gauguin and van Gogh were moving toward an art that was less naturalistic and more concerned with evoking feelings and emotions.
New horizons

The 1880s were marked by a scramble among Western nations to annex territory in the non-Western world. Although Britain was the most successful nation in this land grab, France made substantial gains too, presenting its colonial project as a mission to civilize the “inferior races.” The 1889 Universal Exhibition, held in Paris and intended by its chief organizer to be “the point of departure, for the entire world, of a new era,” was marked by an extended coverage of the non-Western world. Displays were mounted on the Far East, the Middle East, and North Africa, as well as what was seen as the “primitive” world—Central Africa and Polynesia. Living “natives” were imported to the exhibition to act out their daily routines.

The section devoted to Paris, which was dominated by the brand new Eiffel Tower, was placed at the center of the exhibition as a beacon of civilization. But for some thinkers and artists, the veneer of civilization was wearing increasingly thin. The last few years of the century may have been characterized as La Belle Epoque—a beautiful era when the arts, music and theater flourished—but these pleasures were not available to everyone. Indeed, some commentators saw the luxury of the period as almost decadent. The French capital had become increasingly polarized between the “haves”—the wealthy citizens who could enjoy restaurants, beautiful clothes, fine entertainment, and vacations in the fashionable coastal resorts—and the “have-nots.”

Progressive artists tended to belong to the latter category. Although some of their Impressionist colleagues were becoming steadily richer through the activities of their commercially minded dealers, slightly younger painters were struggling to establish themselves. They were also beginning to cast their eyes beyond the capital, seeking to escape to the more “primitive” areas in France itself, such as Brittany, Provence, or the Languedoc, or even—in the case of Gauguin—to the islands of Polynesia that he had glimpsed at the Universal Exhibition.

I WANTED TO MAKE OF IMPRESSIONISM SOMETHING SOLID AND ENDURING, LIKE THE ART IN MUSEUMS

Paul Cézanne

The Universal Exhibition
This colored engraving from the Musée Carnavalet, Paris, presents a bird’s-eye view of the 1889 Universal Exhibition, dominated by the Eiffel Tower.
The term “Post-Impressionist” was coined by English art critic Roger Fry in 1910, when he was organizing an exhibition of modern French art in London. The artists who fall under its umbrella pursued different paths, all of which had their origins in Impressionism. In the mid-1880s Gauguin and van Gogh were taking their cues from a diverse range of artistic sources—including Japanese prints, stained-glass windows, and the art of “primitive” peoples—in order to produce pictures loaded with feeling and symbolism.

Cézanne, who had recently painted alongside Pissarro in Pontoise, was now working in isolation in his native Provence, experimenting with landscapes, still lifes, and portraits constructed from broken planes of color. Georges Seurat and his followers—the “Neo-Impressionists”—were going beyond Impressionism, turning its broken brushwork into something more rigorous through a scientific method of applying paint in countless dots, inspired by theories about the optical and emotional effects of different colors.

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

By the 1860s a number of artists were traveling to the Breton village of Pont-Aven to paint, attracted by picturesque customs and inexpensive lodgings. Gauguin stayed there for long periods in 1886 and 1888. Among his fellow artists was Emile Bernard, whose simplified style of painting involving flat areas of color surrounded by dark borders seemed to point the way forward.

I LOVE BRITTANY. I FIND THE SAVAGE, THE PRIMITIVE THERE. WHEN MY CLOGS RESOUND ON THE GRANITE SOIL, I HEAR THE MUFFLED, DULL, POWERFUL TONE THAT I’M AFTER IN PAINTING 1888 | Paul Gauguin
The Vision of the Sermon
Paul Gauguin 1888 Scottish National Gallery, Edinburgh, UK

This painting was inspired by a scene of women in a church, which Gauguin witnessed while he was staying at Pont-Aven in Brittany. The women in traditional Breton costume have been listening to a sermon based on a passage in the Bible in which Jacob spends a whole night wrestling with a mysterious angelic figure. With its distorted forms and unnatural color the work is not a literal transcription of an event, but an attempt to convey the intense religious experience of the women, who are physically separated from their imaginative vision by a tree trunk.
At the time of the last Impressionist exhibition in 1886 it was becoming apparent that new strands were emerging in avant-garde French art. In the south of France, Cézanne produced canvases that played with structure and perspective. In Brittany, Gauguin and Bernard were painting bold compositions with symbolic resonance. In the Netherlands, van Gogh was preparing for a move to France, where he would produce a series of intensely expressive canvases.

**1885**

*Van Gogh’s peasants*
In 1885 van Gogh paints his first major work, *The Potato Eaters*, a darkly expressive picture showing poor Dutch peasants eating their evening meal.

**1886**

*Breakfast*
Paul Signac 1886–87
*Rijksmuseum Kröller-Müller, Netherlands*
Signac met Seurat in 1884 and, under his influence, started to paint using scientifically juxtaposed small dots of pure color. Although this painting depicts a solidly bourgeois family, Signac was actually an anarchist.

*Street Scene, at Five in the Afternoon*
Louis Anquetin 1887
*Wadsworth Atheneum, Hartford, CT*
This night scene is a perfect example of the Cloisonnist method of painting that Anquetin devised with Emile Bernard, which was characterized by strong black lines enclosing flat areas of color.

**1887**

*A Sunday Afternoon on the Island of La Grande Jatte*  
Georges Seurat 1884–86  
*Art Institute of Chicago, IL*
Seurat spent two years working on his most famous work, composed of tiny dots of contrasting or complementary color intended to fuse in the viewer’s eye for a vibrant effect. The picture was unusual in showing people belonging to different social classes frequenting the same park on an island in the Seine.

*Birth of the Nabis*
Paul Sérusier paints a small panel, *The Talisman*, under Gauguin’s influence in 1888. This almost abstract arrangement of colors impresses fellow painters, including Maurice Denis and Pierre Bonnard, who form themselves into a new group—the Nabis (Hebrew for “Prophets”).

[SEURAT’S] LA GRANDE JATTE UNROLLS BEFORE YOU LIKE SOME MYRIAD-SPECKLED TAPESTRY

1886 | Félix Fénéon
French art critic
Post-Impressionism

1890 1891 1892 1893 1894

Context

Henri Rousseau does not fit neatly into any artistic movement, but his naïve and expressive paintings were widely admired by the avant-garde artists who were his contemporaries, such as Picasso, and by later artists, including the Surrealists. He had no formal artistic training, and made his living as a toll collector, which earned him the nickname of Le Douanier ("the Customs Officer"). Many of his pictures are of exotic jungle scenes, but he probably never set foot outside France.

Rousseau’s Naïve Exoticism

Inspiration from Provence

Cézanne begins work in 1890 on the first of five paintings of card players, which show Provençal workmen immersed in a card game. The models are local farmhands.

Gauguin leaves “civilization”

Gauguin leaves France for Polynesia in 1891, in search of "ecstasy, calm, and art." He settles in Tahiti, and is initially disappointed to find it tainted by European colonialism.

Breton Women With Umbrellas

Emile Bernard 1892 Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France

Bernard admired what he saw as the authenticity of Pont-Aven, but he gradually moved away from realism in his depictions of its daily life, to concentrate on the abstract qualities of form and color. The meaning of this picture is obscure, but its atmosphere is poetic.

Surprised! 1891, National Gallery, London, UK

Georges Seurat

born Paris, France, December 2, 1859; died Paris, March 29, 1891

Seurat’s career was short but influential. His early works were monochrome drawings exploring the properties of tone, but from the early 1880s he began to deploy his researches into optical and color theory, and used his divisionist (or “pointillist”) technique to paint life in the Paris suburbs. His last works depict views of the Normandy coast and scenes of urban entertainment. Seurat’s ideas were taken up by his followers, who included Signac, van Rysselbergh, and Cross.

Toulouse-Lautrec’s low-life views

In 1892 Toulouse-Lautrec begins a series of paintings giving an insider’s view of Paris brothels. He produces 50 such works over the next three years.

The Muses

Maurice Denis 1893 Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France

Denis’s picture gives the age-old subject of the Muses a modern interpretation. Its decorative nature illustrates his view that “a picture, before being a battle horse, a nude woman, or some anecdote, is essentially a flat surface covered with colors.”

BIOGRAPHY
Paul Cézanne
born Aix-en-Provence, France, January 19, 1839;
died Aix-en-Provence, October 23, 1906

A native of Provence, Cézanne trained in Paris, where he met fellow Impressionist painters. He abandoned his early dark and violently expressive manner of painting, tried unsuccessfully to exhibit at the Salon, and showed in some of the Impressionist group shows. In the 1880s he became increasingly uneasy with Impressionism’s lack of solidity and structure and began to place more emphasis on mass and construction in his work, and to interpret rather than merely record what he saw. From the mid-1880s he divided his time between Aix-en-Provence and Paris, producing a large number of landscapes depicting the great Provençal mountain, Mont Sainte-Victoire.

Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec
born Albi, France, November 24, 1864;
died nr. Langon, France, September 9, 1901

Aristocratic and wealthy, Lautrec inherited a genetic disorder that left him with stunted growth. He based himself in Montmartre, Paris, and enjoyed a bohemian life, frequenting nightspots such as the Moulin Rouge, cafes, and brothels. Perhaps because of his own bizarre appearance, he was sensitive to the vulnerabilities of the prostitutes and entertainers he portrayed. His work sold well, and he was commissioned to design posters for several cabarets and dance halls, but he died early from alcoholism.

A Gauguin masterpiece
In 1897 Gauguin paints an enormous canvas, Where Do We Come From? What Are We? Where Are We Going? A meditation on the evolution of man from birth to death, it is set in Tahiti.

A native of Provence, Cézanne trained in Paris, where he met fellow Impressionist painters. He abandoned his early dark and violently expressive manner of painting, tried unsuccessfully to exhibit at the Salon, and showed in some of the Impressionist group shows. In the 1880s he became increasingly uneasy with Impressionism’s lack of solidity and structure and began to place more emphasis on mass and construction in his work, and to interpret rather than merely record what he saw. From the mid-1880s he divided his time between Aix-en-Provence and Paris, producing a large number of landscapes depicting the great Provençal mountain, Mont Sainte-Victoire.

The Female Clown Cha-U-Kao
Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec 1895
Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France

Cha-U-Kao, who appeared at the Moulin Rouge, was one of Toulouse-Lautrec’s favorite models. Here she is shown in a private moment backstage, fastening a yellow frill around her waist. The man reflected in the mirror could be a friend or admirer.
### POST-IMPRESSIONISM

#### Toulouse-Lautrec on show in London

The largest show of Toulouse-Lautrec’s work in his lifetime is held in 1898 at the Goupil Gallery in London. Some critics dismiss the works as immoral, but others are enthusiastic.

---

#### Subjecting color and lines to the emotion he has felt, the painter will do the work of a poet

1899 | Paul Signac

---

#### Seated Woman

Edouard Vuillard 1901 Private Collection

Vuillard, who was associated with the Nabis group, always aimed to capture the essence rather than the literal appearance of a scene. His intimate interiors possess a psychological intensity.

---

#### A Walk on the Beach

Theo van Rysselberghe 1901 Private Collection

The Belgian artist van Rysselberghe was bowled over when he saw Seurat’s Grande Jatte at the eighth Impressionist exhibition in 1886, and took up painting in the Neo-Impressionist style. The dashes of paint in this beach scene successfully evoke shimmering seaside light.

---

#### In the Shade

Henri-Edmond Cross 1902 Private Collection

Cross adopted and developed the divisionist style initiated by Seurat in the 1880s, taking it forward into the 20th century. His landscapes of the south of France proved inspirational for Fauvist painters, including Matisse and Derain.

---

#### Barbaric Tales

Paul Gauguin 1902 Museum Folkwang, Essen, Germany

Different cultures converge in this scene of storytelling. The redhead man has the features of Gauguin’s Dutch artist friend Meyer de Haan; the Asian-looking figure in the center adopts a Buddhist pose; and the woman on the right embodies Gauguin’s fascination with Polynesia.

---

#### Gauguin on Hiva Oa

In 1901 Gauguin leaves Tahiti for the island of Hiva Oa in the Marquesas, hoping to find a primitive world less contaminated by Europe. He builds himself a house decorated with wooden reliefs.
MASTERWORK

Self-Portrait With Bandaged Ear
Vincent van Gogh 1889
Courtauld Gallery, London, UK

In this unforgettable portrait, van Gogh stares out at the viewer, revealing his soul with an almost unbearable honesty. It is a painting that presents a particularly raw and personal artistic statement.

In February 1888 van Gogh had taken the train from Paris to Arles in the south of France. He was intent on founding a utopian artists’ colony there—a “studio in the south”—and was hoping that Paul Gauguin and Emile Bernard would come and join him. Gauguin arrived later that year in October, but the amicable set-up soon turned sour, and the pair quarreled. At Christmas, after a particularly vicious disagreement, van Gogh threatened Gauguin with a razor blade before cutting off part of his own ear and presenting it to one of the prostitutes in the local brothel. He was taken to hospital suffering his first serious attack of insanity, and Gauguin left Arles, never to return.

This self-portrait was one of the first works that van Gogh painted after the incident, in the hope that taking up painting again would help restore his stability. He shows himself standing in front of an easel that supports a canvas bearing some vague daubs. On the wall is a Japanese print. Van Gogh had previously explained in a letter to his brother Theo that he hoped his life in the south of France would be like a Japanese painter’s, but the happiness he sought eluded him, so the print is a poignant reminder of a lost vision of paradise. Van Gogh turns his head to display his bandaged ear in a deliberate reference to his act of self-mutilation. He seems to shrink inside his heavy overcoat, and his sallow complexion and thin face shorn of its red beard make it clear that he is unwell. The coarse brushstrokes, laid on in rigid lines in some areas, add to the overall sense of unease and melancholy, creating an image of arresting power.

AN AWFUL LOT OF PAINTERS GO MAD, IT’S A LIFE WHICH MAKES YOU DISTRACTED, TO SAY THE LEAST

1889 | Vincent van Gogh
SYMBOLISM

c.1875–1910 INVISIBLE WORLDS

Toward the end of the 19th century, Symbolist writers and artists reacted against the materialism and rationalism of the modern world, and the way these were reflected in art, by producing works that prioritized imagination and the emotions. They drew upon a complicated mix of mystical thought, the occult, and psychology, seeking to make invisible worlds visible. Despite the name of their movement, they did not use a ready-made set of symbols, preferring to communicate ideas through subtle suggestion. Their art expressed ecstasy, ambiguity, melancholy, mystification, and revelation. Common themes included sleep, dreams, silence, stillness, and the troubling power of female sexuality.

Symbolist art had its roots in France in the work of such painters as Gustave Moreau and Pierre Puvis de Chavannes, but it found followers throughout Europe, especially in Britain, Belgium, Austria, and Scandinavia.
The age of Art Nouveau

In the last two decades of the 19th century the very prosperity that Symbolist artists and writers found so distasteful encouraged architecture and the decorative arts to flourish, as well as the development of a radical new design style. Art Nouveau, as it was known in France, signaled a determination to break with the past in favor of what was modern. It was characterized by sinuous, asymmetrical lines based on organic shapes, and drew upon sources including William Morris’s Arts and Crafts products and the art and artifacts of Japan. A milestone in its development was the opening in 1895 of Siegfried Bing’s Parisian store and showroom of contemporary design, Maison de l’Art Nouveau (“House of New Art”), where shoppers could see tasteful interiors devised by leading designers.

Pictorial posters produced by graphic artists including Alphonse Mucha and Toulouse-Lautrec also furthered the craze for the new style, which soon spread beyond the capital to other cities in France and the rest of Europe. Art Nouveau was concerned with the world of appearances, but even if they adopted some of its aesthetic features, Symbolist artists wanted to look beyond the visible and penetrate the depths of the human psyche. It is no coincidence that psychiatry and psychoanalysis were developing at precisely the same time. In his Paris clinic the famous French neurologist Jean-Martin Charcot was exploring hypnosis as a way of treating patients. His pupils included the Viennese analyst Sigmund Freud, whose probing of the unconscious and the meaning of dreams resonates with Symbolist concerns.

There was also a general reawakening of interest in spirituality, and both conventional Catholicism and unconventional esoteric cults flourished during this period. Rosicrucianism, said to have originated in the writings of a 15th-century visionary, was revived in France by occultists including Sâr Joséphin Péladan, who even set up a new exhibiting society, the Salon de la Rose+Croix. Music and literature were also vehicles for this fresh inquiry into the soul, with its emphasis on subtlety, mood, and imagination conveyed through experimental forms, repeated sounds, and cadences. For those brave enough to experiment with innovative ways of living, there were some new trends that flew in the face of conservative society, such as vegetarianism, meditation, and naturism.

NEW THOUGHTS

NOTHING IN ART IS DONE THROUGH THE WILL ALONE, EVERYTHING IS DONE BY DOCILE SUBMISSION TO THE ARRIVAL OF THE SUBCONSCIOUS

Art Nouveau architecture
This elaborate entrance was designed in 1901 for a residence at 29 Avenue Rapp in Paris. With its curving lines, plantlike tendrils, and female figures, it epitomizes the flamboyant sensuality of Art Nouveau.
Symbolism reached its peak in the last two decades of the 19th century (its aesthetic program was expressed in a manifesto in 1886), but its origins can be traced back to the paintings that Gustave Moreau and Pierre Puvis de Chavannes were producing in France in the 1860s and 1870s. Both artists were drawn to the Romantic subjects that had been painted a generation earlier—to work that prioritized emotion and allusion, and favored subjectivity over objectivity. What they and other Symbolist artists shared was a mood rather than a style. While Moreau created theatrical compositions with richly decorative surfaces and a multiplicity of detail, Puvis de Chavannes produced works with monumental simplified forms and muted colors. Odilon Redon, another of the early Symbolists, worked almost exclusively in black and white until he was in his fifties, creating a repertoire of weird subjects influenced by the writings of Edgar Allan Poe.

### TURNING POINT

**The Apparition**

Gustave Moreau 1876 Fogg Art Museum, Harvard University, Cambridge, MA

Gustave Moreau’s picture portrays the young Judean princess Salome, who bewitched her stepfather Herod with her dancing and demanded the head of John the Baptist as a reward. The saint’s haloed head appears before her in an apparition, after the act of decapitation, while the executioner with his hands on his sword stands impassively in the background. J.-K. Huysmans wrote a long commentary on the painting in his novel *A Rebours* (“Against Nature”).

### ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

**Symbolist painters** were stirred by imaginative tales of sex, death, violence, and the supernatural, and the theme of the femme fatale was especially popular. Some artists drew their subjects from poems or novels, such as Flaubert’s *Salammbô*, which Moreau used for *The Apparition*.

**Macabre imagery** is a feature of many Symbolist paintings. Moreau first saw the bronze statue of Perseus by the Italian Renaissance sculptor Benvenuto Cellini when he was 15, and he would have viewed it again when he spent two years in Italy in 1857–59.

**Orientalist subjects** by artists who traveled to the Middle East and North Africa from the 1830s played their part in shaping Symbolism. Delacroix painted a number of Arab subjects on his return from Algeria and Morocco.

**Female sensuality** is evident in Moreau’s work. He was familiar with the compositions of Théodore Chassériau, whose *Susanna and the Elders* shows a woman who unwittingly inflames the lust of two older men.

**Elaborate ornament** is a hallmark of paintings by Moreau and other Symbolist artists. The decoration of Herod’s palace, with its unusual capitals, is directly inspired by the columns inside the Alhambra Palace in Granada.

**Exotic decoration** seen on the columns of the Alhambra Palace, Granada, provided inspiration for Moreau’s work.

---

**Gustave Moreau**

*born* Paris, France, April 6, 1826; *died* Paris, France, April 18, 1898

Gustave Moreau was one of the founding fathers of Symbolist painting in France. He came into his own as a painter after a two-year stay in Italy from 1857, when he studied Renaissance masters including Mantegna and Leonardo and became convinced of the spiritual value of art. His first major work, *Oedipus and the Sphinx* (1864), established his lasting preoccupations with the opposition between good and evil, male and female, and physicality and spirituality. His favorite subjects were ancient civilizations or mythological themes, which he portrayed in densely worked, encrusted canvases. In the 1870s Moreau’s style changed to become softer and more full of contrast between light and shade, often featuring small figures in elaborate settings. In 1892 he became a professor at the Ecole des Beaux-Arts, where his pupils included Georges Rouault and Henri Matisse.
Symbolism really emerged as a coherent art movement around 1885, though its origins can be traced back a decade or so earlier. In the later 1880s and 1890s, Symbolist preoccupations could also be seen in Post-Impressionist works by artists such as Gauguin and Emile Bernard. Recognizably Symbolist works were being produced well into the 20th century, and by that time Symbolist ideas had spread well beyond Paris to Brussels, London, Glasgow, Vienna, Oslo, and St. Petersburg.

Redon joins the Symbolists
Odilon Redon moves to Paris in 1876 to pursue a career as an artist. He soon becomes one of the most important members of the Symbolist avant-garde.

Sculpting the emotions
In 1875 Auguste Rodin produces his Age of Bronze, a sculpture that embodies feeling and emotion purely through the pose of the body rather than relying on conventional props used in allegorical works.

1875 1876 1877 1878 1879 1880

Praise for Moreau
Gustave Moreau is discovered at the 1880 Salon by J.-K. Huysmans, who praises him as “unique, an extraordinary artist.” He later waxes lyrical about Moreau’s work in his novel A Rebours.

FOR WE WISH FOR THE NUANCE STILL, NOT COLOR, ONLY THE NUANCE!

1874 | Paul Verlaine
French Symbolist poet

The Island of the Dead
Arnold Böcklin 1880
Kunstmuseum, Basel, Switzerland
This is the first of Böcklin’s many versions of this picture. All of them show a boat bearing a mysterious white figure and a coffin approaching a rocky island, commonly interpreted as a cemetery.
Joris-Karl Huysmans’s 1884 novel *A Rebours* ("Against Nature") sums up the atmosphere of Symbolism. Its hero is Des Esseintes, a disillusioned aesthete who withdraws into a private world where he celebrates all that is artificial and unnatural, surrounding himself with works by Gustave Moreau and Odilon Redon. The novel helped to form the popular perception of Symbolism.

Belgian avant-garde
The avant-garde exhibiting society Les XX (Les Vingt) is formed in Brussels in 1883. Over the next ten years it promotes the work of avant-garde artists, including Symbolists Fernand Khnopff and James Ensor.

Redon’s monsters
Odilon Redon produces a startling black-and-white Symbolist drawing, *The Smiling Spider*, in 1881. A nightmarish vision of a giant arachnid, it is one of many similar drawings he created showing hybrid monsters.

Arnold Böcklin
Born Basle, Switzerland, October 19, 1827; died San Domenico, Italy, January 16, 1901

Böcklin was one of the most important artists in the German-speaking world in the 1880s and 1890s, although he spent much of his career in Italy. The country awakened in him a love of Renaissance art, and he painted several works on a mythological theme. His style changed in the 1880s, becoming darker and infused with mystical content as he became aware of Symbolism. A request from a female patron for a picture to induce dreams resulted in his masterpiece, *The Isle of the Dead* (1880), which drew upon memories of visiting the Italian island of Ischia.

Arnold Böcklin: Born Basle, Switzerland, October 19, 1827; died San Domenico, Italy, January 16, 1901

Böcklin was one of the most important artists in the German-speaking world in the 1880s and 1890s, although he spent much of his career in Italy. The country awakened in him a love of Renaissance art, and he painted several works on a mythological theme. His style changed in the 1880s, becoming darker and infused with mystical content as he became aware of Symbolism. A request from a female patron for a picture to induce dreams resulted in his masterpiece, *The Isle of the Dead* (1880), which drew upon memories of visiting the Italian island of Ischia.

The Temptation of St. Anthony
Fernand Khnopff 1883
Private Collection
Gustave Flaubert’s novel *The Temptation of St. Anthony* (1874) helped popularize the subject of the saint tormented by lust. Khnopff’s picture, with its disembodied head, clearly recalls Moreau’s *Apparition*.

Symbolist manifesto
The poet Jean Moréas publishes a Symbolist manifesto in the newspaper *Le Figaro* on September 18, 1886. It declares that the essence of hidden or true reality can only be communicated through art or poetry.

Hope
George Frederic Watts 1886
Private Collection
The British painter GF Watts's declaration "I paint ideas, not things" chimes with Symbolist thought. His depiction of Hope as a blindfolded figure plucking at a single string on a broken lyre may be deliberately ambiguous, but it has inspired many people.

The Temptation of St. Anthony
Fernand Khnopff 1883
Private Collection
Gustave Flaubert’s novel *The Temptation of St. Anthony* (1874) helped popularize the subject of the saint tormented by lust. Khnopff’s picture, with its disembodied head, clearly recalls Moreau’s *Apparition*. 
While avant-garde artists opened up new possibilities for painting at the end of the 19th century, Rodin was doing the same for sculpture. He struggled to establish himself in the face of hostility, but works such as *The Burghers of Calais* (1884–89), *The Kiss* (1889), and *The Thinker* (1902), successfully convey ideas and emotions through poses and bold composition.

**Ferdinand Hodler**
*born* Berne, Switzerland, March 14, 1853; *died* Geneva, Switzerland, May 19, 1918

A Swiss painter from a poor family, Hodler began by depicting artisans at work and light-filled landscapes, but around 1890 he turned his back on naturalism. At that time he came into contact with the French Symbolists, and he showed at the first Salon de la Rose+Croix in Paris in 1892. Under the influence of Symbolism, Hodler began to focus on representing states of mind, and themes such as sleep, dreams, death, and eroticism, although he also received a number of commissions for history paintings. His mature canvases are characterized by simplified flat figures arranged in rhythmic repetitive patterns.

---

**Night**
*Salon de la Rose+Croix* 1891
*Auguste Rodin* 1891

*Ferdinand Hodler* 1888–90
*Berne Kunstmuseum, Switzerland*

Hodler portrays himself as having been rudely awakened by the figure of death, while all around him lie the entwined bodies of sleeping men and women. He intended the work to have a universal, symbolic meaning: it does not represent a specific moment, but evokes the essence of night and death.

**Defining Symbolism**
In his 1892 essay *The Symbolists*, the poet and critic Albert Aurier defines Symbolist art as “the painting of ideas,” stating that it is essentially decorative.
SYMBOLISM

Silence
Lucien Levy-Dhurmer 1895
Private Collection
Levy-Dhurmer’s woman presents an enigma. It is hard to read her expression, interpret her mysterious gesture, or divine the reason behind her melancholy mood. Stripped of context, the work is purely Symbolist in mood.

Orpheus
Jean Delville 1893
Private Collection
The Belgian Symbolist Jean Delville embraced Rosicrucianism and Theosophy, producing works inspired by Gustave Moreau. His Orpheus is a disembodied head modeled on his wife, resting on his lyre and lapped by waves.

Madonna
Edvard Munch 1894–95
Munch Museet, Oslo, Norway
Munch’s ambivalent attitude toward women comes across in this picture, which presents the Madonna as both sacred and sensual. Munch worked in Oslo and Berlin, but his time in Paris exposed him to Symbolism and Post-Impressionism. His obsession with female sexuality was shared by many Symbolist artists.

Viennese Secession
In Vienna in 1897 a group of 19 artists, including Gustav Klimt, break away from existing artists’ societies to form their own exhibiting group, the Secession, aiming to revitalize Austrian art.

ARTIST, YOU ARE A PRIEST: ART IS THE GRAND MYSTERY
1897
Sâr Joséphin Péladan
Rosicrucian “high priest” and art critic

The lone genius
Rodin completes his monument to Balzac in 1898. In keeping with the Symbolist worship of creative genius, it represents the French author as an isolated figure, defiant against the world—like Rodin himself.

Orpheus
Jean Delville 1893
Private Collection
The Belgian Symbolist Jean Delville embraced Rosicrucianism and Theosophy, producing works inspired by Gustave Moreau. His Orpheus is a disembodied head modeled on his wife, resting on his lyre and lapped by waves.
Like Arnold Böcklin, the German artist Franz von Stuck took his inspiration mainly from mythology, giving his subjects a distinctively Symbolist twist. His Pallas Athena is bold and alluring.

Symbolism in Russia
In 1898 the World of Art group is formed in St. Petersburg, aiming to promote artistic individualism and strongly influenced by Symbolism and Art Nouveau. Many adherents, including Alexandre Benois and Léon Bakst, become stage designers.

The Kiss
Gustav Klimt 1907
Österreichischer Galerie, Belvedere, Vienna, Austria
Vienna was the birthplace of Sigmund Freud, and a feeling of psychological intensity—as well as an obsession with sex and death—pervades the work of Gustav Klimt and other artists of the Vienna Secession. The robes of the couple locked in an intimate embrace are decorated with patterns influenced by Art Nouveau and Byzantine designs.

Klimt and Schiele
In 1907, Gustav Klimt becomes mentor to the 17-year-old Egon Schiele, introducing him to the work of Munch and other European avant-garde artists and freeing him to explore eroticism and death in his own work.

Lake Keitele
Akseli Gallen-Kallela 1905
National Gallery, London, UK
The Finnish artist Gallen-Kallela studied in Paris, and on his return to his native country produced a number of Symbolist-influenced paintings illustrating Finland’s mythical origins. His evocation of a Finnish lake presents a vast expanse of melancholy emptiness typical of many Symbolist landscapes, and its simplified forms reveal the influence of Gauguin.
Odilon Redon

**born** Bordeaux, France, April 20, 1840;  
**died** Paris, France, July 6, 1916

Redon’s first successful works were black-and-white charcoal drawings, which evoke a mysterious and melancholic fantasy world peopled by bizarre hybrid creatures. In the 1880s and 1890s he brought his fantastic compositions to a wider audience through a series of lithographs. By 1886 he was being cited as a major Symbolist artist. He turned to color in about 1890, producing vibrant dreamscapes in oil and pastel.

Gustav Klimt

**born** Baumgarten, Austria, July 14, 1862;  
**died** Vienna, Austria, February 6, 1918

Klimt’s early academic style won him success and official commissions, but in the 1890s he was drawn to the avant-garde art that was developing elsewhere in Europe, and began to shape his own eclectic style, fusing Symbolist subject matter with elements of Impressionism and Art Nouveau. A desire to create a new type of art put him at the forefront of the artists who formed the breakaway Secession group in 1897. Klimt was a great womanizer, and often depicted erotic subjects, his portrayals of nudity leading to accusations of pornography.

Symbolist cycle

In 1908 Edvard Munch suffers a mental collapse, having produced a large number of paintings over many years as part of his *Frieze of Life* cycle, which revolves around typically Symbolist subjects: death, sex, and anguish.

Ophelia Among the Flowers

*Odilon Redon 1905–08 Tate Modern, London, UK*

Redon shows Shakespeare’s doomed heroine in a richly colored fantasy world, surrounded by the flowers she has been picking before she drowns. Redon wrote: “I love nature in all her forms...the humble flower, tree, ground, and rocks, up to the majestic peaks of mountains...I also shiver deeply at the mystery of solitude.”

**MEN DREAM, AND THEIR DREAMS OPEN UP VISTAS OF A NEW WORLD TO THEM**

1875 | Stanisław Przybyszewski
Polish novelist, writer, and dramatist

1908 | 1910

△ *Ophelia Among the Flowers*
Fernand Khnopff was in contact with the English art world from the mid-1880s, developing a close friendship with the Pre-Raphaelite artist Edward Burne-Jones. He was particularly struck by a poem “Who Shall Deliver Me?” (1876) by Christina Rossetti, sister of the painter Dante Gabriel Rossetti—also a Pre-Raphaelite—and derived the title of this painting from its third verse:

I lock my door upon myself,
And bar them out; but who shall wall
Self from myself, most loathed of all?
Khnopff’s picture expresses the intensely melancholy flavor of Rossetti’s poem—the musings of a woman wrapped up in her own dreams. With her abundant red hair and strong features, the woman in the painting resembles a Pre-Raphaelite “stunner.” The space she occupies seems almost abstract, giving only tantalizing glimpses of a world beyond. The picture is enigmatic and eludes precise interpretation, though a number of symbolic objects may offer clues as to the woman’s circumstances and state of mind. A sculpture of Hypnos, the Greek god of sleep, sits on a shelf. Hypnos was an important figure to Khnopff—he installed a bust of the god on an altar in his home, declaring that “Sleep was the most perfect thing in life.” Sleep, or oblivion, is also suggested by the poppy beside the statue. White lilies are traditionally linked with purity, but the three in the foreground are red and fading, adding to the gloomy atmosphere. An arrow—generally associated with pain or love—lies in front of the woman, pointing toward her. The dark cloth calls to mind a coffin covering. Isolation and introspection are the prevailing themes, with hypnotism and the occult suggested by the bust of Hypnos and the golden ornament dangling from a chain in front of the woman. Spiritualism and the use of mediums to contact the dead while in a hypnotic trance were popular in the 1890s, and Khnopff may be alluding to the practice.

“ART IS IN ESSENCE AN IDEALISM: THE DEEPEST DREAMS RECEIVE THE MOST PERSONAL INTERPRETATION”

Fernand Khnopff

Fernand Khnopff was at the forefront of the Symbolist movement in Belgium, and was admired internationally by artists such as Edvard Munch and Gustav Klimt. In his early twenties he went to Paris, where he discovered the work of Gustave Moreau and Edward Burne-Jones. This had a profound influence on his art, leading him to turn toward otherworldly subjects, and to paint pale, soulful-looking women. Khnopff’s pictures are permeated by the moods of silence, isolation, and reverie. He was obsessed with the beauty of his sister Marguerite, and his frequent practice of using her as a model adds a sinister incestuous undertone to some of his work. Khnopff’s art was widely admired by fellow European artists, especially those in Belgium, England, and Austria.
THE MODERN AGE
Since the beginning of the 20th century, art has changed more radically than at any other time. A succession of innovative styles and movements not only overthrew the predominant idea that painting and sculpture were about representing natural appearances, but also questioned the social role of art, and even its validity. The term “modernism” is sometimes used to characterize the beliefs and concepts underlying these developments, although they are so varied that it is hard to find a consistent ideology: the decade from 1905 to 1915 alone witnessed the birth of Fauvism, Cubism, abstract art, and Dada. Some movements, like abstract art, still flourish today, while others have become part of history. And all through the cultural upheaval of the modern age, figurative painting has continued to develop in the rich tradition that can be traced back to the earliest human cultures.
Expressionism

1895–1995 Painting Emotions

While Impressionism was essentially about artists interpreting the world through their own eyes, in Expressionism they communicated intense feeling through their work. To do this, they made use of vivid colors—often used directly from the tube rather than mixed—quirky distortion, and vigorous brushstrokes. In the years before World War I, the world was changing quickly—populations migrated to industrialized cities, wars were being fought, and new technologies impacted every area of life. Feeling increasingly alienated, some artists moved away from realistic representations of what they saw and looked to their own personalities for inspiration. The Fauves, who were among the first Expressionists, were a small, distinct unit led by French painters Henri Matisse and André Derain. The wider Expressionist movement was a more diffuse concept that, while influenced by Fauvism, grew up mainly in Germany—its main figures included Ernst Ludwig Kirchner, Franz Marc, Paul Klee, and Erich Heckel, but its reach extended to Russian-born Wassily Kandinsky and Marc Chagall, and Lithuanian-born Chaim Soutine, among others.
Radical technology was sweeping the world toward the end of the 19th century, when many earlier inventions were becoming increasingly common and accessible. Railways began to cross Europe, North America, and further afield, electricity was being installed in homes, and people were beginning to be aware of the telephone, at a time when its predecessor—the telegraph—still seemed relatively new.

These breakthroughs encouraged people to share ideas, information, and experiences, but they also contributed to a general impression of rapid, uncontrollable change. Even if newer discoveries—such as the automobile, gramophone, radio transmission, moving pictures, powered flight, and radioactivity—did not impact on most people’s daily lives, they provided a glimpse of the exciting, but also quite frightening, future.

This was also a time of widespread political change and instability around the world. In Africa, wars were being waged to gain land and natural resources, Greece and Turkey fought each other ferociously, and the US was battling for power in Cuba, Puerto Rico, and the Philippines. In Russia, thousands of workers went on strike, launching their first revolution against the Tsar and the ruling class.

Even countries that were not at war, or under threat, were dealing with enormous social change—education was available to many people who had never had access to learning, the class system was starting to break down, and women were beginning not only to seek a life outside the home, but to campaign for the vote so they could play an equal part in society.

Painting, like all forms of art, often responds to and reflects upheaval. The early 20th century produced an unprecedented number and variety of revolutionary artistic theories, personalities, techniques, and movements. The basic philosophy behind Expressionism was particularly enduring—its stamp can be seen in the work of some of the early abstract painters, several Surrealists, and virtually the entire Abstract Expressionist movement.
Toward the end of the 19th century, a number of artists were moving away from traditional naturalism in order to achieve the effects they wanted. In much of his later work, Vincent van Gogh communicated his inner turmoil using pure, bright colors and dramatic, almost violent, brushstrokes. In the same way, Paul Cézanne interpreted traditional still-life subjects in rich hues and textured paint, and Paul Gauguin portrayed exotic peoples and landscapes using tropical hues in solid blocks.

But true Modernism in art is usually dated from the 1905 Salon d’Automne in Paris, where a few young painters exhibited even bolder, brighter works. The art critic Louis Vauxelles noticed them displayed near a traditional sculpture, and commented that it was like seeing a Donatello “parmi les fauves” (“among the wild beasts”). Although Fauvism was short-lived (lasting only two or three years at full power), it had a huge influence on the Expressionist movement and beyond.

**BEGINNINGS**

**MASTERS OF COLOR**

1908 | Henri Matisse

**MY CHOICE OF COLORS DOES NOT REST ON ANY SCIENTIFIC THEORY—IT IS BASED ON OBSERVATION, ON SENSITIVITY, AND ON FELT EXPERIENCE**

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

**Fauve and Expressionist artists**, including Matisse, absorbed influences from a wide range of places and eras. Art and design from other cultures helped to inspire their love of rich color and pared-down shapes, and the work of earlier artists helped them to develop new ways of seeing. In painting, as in all disciplines, their teachers passed on not only skills, but also ideas, values, and enthusiasms.

**Orientalism** inspired the Fauves and Expressionists, becoming popular in the late 19th century as part of the Aesthetic Movement. With its obsession for all things Japanese—shapes, colors, subjects—this craze featured strongly across the worlds of art and fashion.

**Gustave Moreau**, the French Symbolist, influenced several Fauve artists, including Matisse. Moreau used paint in a fluid, sensual way that inspired his students. But his biggest influence was ideological, and he encouraged Matisse to “simplify painting.”

**John Peter Russell**, the Australian Impressionist, introduced Matisse to the work of Vincent van Gogh. As a result of Russell’s influence, Matisse changed his style completely, and later in his life revealed that Russell “explained color theory to me.”

**Matisse’s mother** worked in the family shop, which sold house paint. Matisse also saw his mother painting porcelain and making hats, so he was involved with color from an early age. When he began to paint, she urged him to express what he felt and not to follow rules.
TURNING POINT

Luxe, Calme, et Volupté
Henri Matisse 1904 Musée National d’Art Moderne, Paris

During the summer of 1904, Matisse went to stay with his friend, the painter Paul Signac, on the French Riviera. It was there that he produced Luxe, Calme, et Volupté, (“Luxury, Calm, and Pleasure”), a picture that was highly influenced by Signac’s pointillism. Although Matisse soon discarded the style, it was with this painting that he began to explore the pure, intense color palette that came to define his work and influence so many other artists and movements. The title comes from Charles Baudelaire’s poem “Invitation to a Voyage.” In it, Baudelaire describes an imaginary haven where “all is order and beauty, luxury, calm, and pleasure.”

Henri Matisse
born Le Cateau-Cambrésis, France, December 31, 1869;
died Nice, France, November 3, 1954

Henri Matisse was the son of a merchant. He became a lawyer to please his parents, but took drawing classes in his own time. At 21, while he recovered from appendicitis, his mother gave him a set of paints to keep him amused— with these he discovered what he later called “a kind of paradise.” He gave up law to study art in Paris and went on to become one of the most influential painters of the 20th century, as well as a brilliant theater designer and illustrator.
TIMELINE

In 1905, the same year that Fauvism was born, a group of artists including Erich Heckel and Ernst Ludwig Kirchner launched the first German Expressionist group, Die Brücke (The Bridge). A few years later, in 1911, a second German association, Der Blaue Reiter (The Blue Rider) was established by a group of artists including Wassily Kandinsky and Franz Marc. These artists all had very individual styles, and some came to be linked with other movements—Kandinsky and Paul Klee, for example, were also leading abstract painters.

Vienna Secession
Formed in 1897, a group of Austrian artists known as the Vienna Succession was at its peak by 1900. The work of some of its members—like Post-Impressionist painter Gustav Klimt—portrayed turbulent emotion in a style that looked forward to Expressionism.

Death of van Gogh
On July 29, 1890, Vincent van Gogh dies near Paris. Although he was virtually unknown in his lifetime, his work had a major influence on the Fauves and Expressionism in general.

Art Nouveau
Also flourishing at the turn of the century is Art Nouveau, a decorative style based on sinuous plant and floral forms.

Horse in a Landscape
Franz Marc 1910
Museum Folkwang, Essen, Germany
Marc loved to paint animals, believing them to be supremely beautiful and, in some ways, superior to humans. In his work, he used a very personal color symbolism—blue was male and spiritual, yellow was female and gentle, and red suggested violence, fear, or danger.

The Scream
Edvard Munch 1893
Munch Museet, Oslo, Norway
Many years prior to the recognition of Expressionism as a movement in its own right, the Norwegian painter Edvard Munch produced one of the most famous images in art (Munch made four versions). Its vibrant colors and distorted shapes epitomized the Expressionist spirit and went on to influence many 20th-century artists.

Warsily Kandinsky
born Moscow, Russia, December 4, 1866;
died Neuilly-sur-Seine, France, December 13, 1944

A Russian-born painter, printmaker, designer, teacher, and writer, Wassily Kandinsky was one of the most important figures in Modernism. While teaching law as a young man, he was so moved by an exhibition of French Impressionists that he took up painting himself, working first in an Expressionist style before becoming an early abstract artist. From 1922 to 1933, he taught at the Bauhaus school of design in Germany. In 1934, he settled in the Paris suburb of Neuilly-sur-Seine, where he lived until his death.

NATURE IS NOT ONLY ALL THAT IS VISIBLE TO THE EYE... IT ALSO INCLUDES THE INNER PICTURES OF THE SOUL

Edvard Munch
**Arnold Schoenberg**

Egon Schiele 1917

Private Collection

In his portrait of the avant-garde composer Arnold Schoenberg, the Austrian artist Egon Schiele pays homage to a fellow Expressionist. In addition to music, Schoenberg produced accomplished paintings, drawings, and poems.

**Erich Heckel**

born Döbeln, Germany, July 31, 1883;  
died Radolfzell, Germany, January 27, 1970

Erich Heckel studied architecture in Dresden, where he helped to found the Expressionist group Die Brücke in 1905. He continued to work as an architect until 1909, when he took up painting full time. In 1913, the year Die Brücke disbanded, he was given a solo exhibition in Berlin. During World War I, declared unfit for service, he volunteered to work as a medical orderly, going on to produce powerful images reflecting the conflict. Throughout his career, Heckel worked with woodcut engravings—he particularly enjoyed color woodcuts, despite the laborious process involved in cutting different blocks of wood for each of the colors he used.

**Bathers**

Erich Heckel 1913 St. Louis Art Museum, MO

In this bird’s-eye view, Heckel illustrates the then current trend for Freikörperkultur (free body culture), which was an appreciation of the experience of nature and sometimes nudity. In typical Heckel style, many of the lines—in the water, the land, and the figures—are jagged and angular.

**Carcass of Beef**

Chaim Soutine 1925  
Albright-Knox Art Gallery, Buffalo, NY

Lithuanian-born, Soutine moved to France in 1913, and with his friend Marc Chagall became a leading Expressionist. Soutine was inspired by great artists of the past, particularly Rembrandt, whose Flayed Ox (1655), depicting an animal carcass, particularly fascinated him. For his own painting, Soutine moved a real side of beef into his studio—the neighbors were so appalled by the smell they informed the police.

Art for all

The Exposition des Arts Décoratifs is held in Paris in 1925. This event showcases the finest decorative arts of the age, whose style eventually becomes known as Art Deco.

Looking back

In 1924, The Ny Carlsberg Glyptotek in Copenhagen, Denmark, mounts a huge retrospective exhibition of Henri Matisse’s work.

Just reward

André Derain is given the Carnegie Prize in 1928, a mark of international recognition awarded by the Carnegie Museum of Art in Pittsburgh.

**BIOGRAPHY**

**Looking back**

In 1924, The Ny Carlsberg Glyptotek in Copenhagen, Denmark, mounts a huge retrospective exhibition of Henri Matisse’s work.

Just reward

André Derain is given the Carnegie Prize in 1928, a mark of international recognition awarded by the Carnegie Museum of Art in Pittsburgh.

**Erich Heckel**

born Döbeln, Germany, July 31, 1883;  
died Radolfzell, Germany, January 27, 1970

Erich Heckel studied architecture in Dresden, where he helped to found the Expressionist group Die Brücke in 1905. He continued to work as an architect until 1909, when he took up painting full time. In 1913, the year Die Brücke disbanded, he was given a solo exhibition in Berlin. During World War I, declared unfit for service, he volunteered to work as a medical orderly, going on to produce powerful images reflecting the conflict. Throughout his career, Heckel worked with woodcut engravings—he particularly enjoyed color woodcuts, despite the laborious process involved in cutting different blocks of wood for each of the colors he used.

**BIOGRAPHY**

**Erich Heckel**

born Döbeln, Germany, July 31, 1883;  
died Radolfzell, Germany, January 27, 1970

Erich Heckel studied architecture in Dresden, where he helped to found the Expressionist group Die Brücke in 1905. He continued to work as an architect until 1909, when he took up painting full time. In 1913, the year Die Brücke disbanded, he was given a solo exhibition in Berlin. During World War I, declared unfit for service, he volunteered to work as a medical orderly, going on to produce powerful images reflecting the conflict. Throughout his career, Heckel worked with woodcut engravings—he particularly enjoyed color woodcuts, despite the laborious process involved in cutting different blocks of wood for each of the colors he used.

**BIOGRAPHY**

**Erich Heckel**

born Döbeln, Germany, July 31, 1883;  
died Radolfzell, Germany, January 27, 1970

Erich Heckel studied architecture in Dresden, where he helped to found the Expressionist group Die Brücke in 1905. He continued to work as an architect until 1909, when he took up painting full time. In 1913, the year Die Brücke disbanded, he was given a solo exhibition in Berlin. During World War I, declared unfit for service, he volunteered to work as a medical orderly, going on to produce powerful images reflecting the conflict. Throughout his career, Heckel worked with woodcut engravings—he particularly enjoyed color woodcuts, despite the laborious process involved in cutting different blocks of wood for each of the colors he used.
Conjuring Trick
Paul Klee 1927 Philadelphia Museum of Art, PA
Paul Klee was one of the most respected figures in 20th-century art. Klee was obsessed with color, and early in his career confessed that “color possesses me.” In this typically quirky, yet slightly disturbing, image—sometimes called *Prestidigitator*—disembodied eyes, nose, and mouth float against a shimmering red background.

Pierrot
Georges Rouault 1938–39 Fondation Georges Rouault, Paris, France
The commedia dell’arte figure of Pierrot was a favorite theme for Rouault. In much of his work, he portrayed the clown as sad and disillusioned.

War on art
On August 2, 1934, Adolf Hitler becomes Führer (head of state) in Germany. Under Hitler, the Nazi party declares much Expressionist work to be “degenerate” and removes it from display in public buildings, or has it destroyed.

Death of Soutine
On August 9, 1943, Chaim Soutine dies in German-occupied Paris during an emergency operation for a stomach ulcer.

Matterhorn
Oskar Kokoschka 1947 Fondation Oskar Kokoschka, Vevey, Switzerland
An Austrian-born Expressionist, Kokoschka was known for portraiture early in his career, but a period of travel during the 1920s focused his interest on the natural world. Kokoschka loved Switzerland and eventually settled there, producing stunning images of its landscape.
While Expressionist paintings were exploring new territory, modern dance was also focusing on self-expression. Rejecting the qualities that define classical ballet—precise technique, storytelling, and elaborate designs—the new style involved bare feet, simple draped costumes, lack of plot, and free movement inspired by emotion. Some Modernists, such as the German pioneer Mary Wigman (right), occasionally danced without music.

Power of the spirit

In February 1958, Georges Rouault dies in Paris and is given a state funeral. His devout Catholic faith had given much of his work a deeply spiritual quality.

New Expressionism

American Neo-Expressionist artist Julian Schnabel is given his first solo exhibition in 1976 at the Contemporary Arts Museum in Houston, Texas.

OPEN YOUR EYES AT LAST AND SEE...NOW I WILL OPEN THE BOOK OF THE WORLD FOR YOU

Oskar Kokoschka
Crowded city streets were a favorite subject for Die Brücke (German for “The Bridge”), the early German Expressionist group founded in 1905 with Kirchner as its leader. The original members—Kirchner, Erich Heckel, Fritz Bleyl, and Karl Schmidt-Rottluff—were Dresden architecture students who had turned to painting, and wanted to break away from the academic tradition. They shared a fascination with 19th-century philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche, from whose writing they took their name: “The great thing about man is that he is a bridge and not a goal.”

Kirchner’s Dresden scenes portray the isolation and anxiety he felt in the midst of impersonal city life. Everything about this image is jarring—the colors are harsh and clashing, the street has an unnatural slope, the pavement is crowded, and escape is blocked by a trolley car in the background. With its masklike, vacant faces and lonely figures, The Street perfectly embodies what Kirchner referred to as “agonizing restlessness”—the defining quality of so many Expressionist works.

Kirchner’s alienation increased when he left provincial Dresden in 1911 for Berlin. Between 1913 and 1915, he produced seven street scenes that expressed the even more profound isolation he felt in the huge, anonymous city. In 1918 he suffered a breakdown and moved to an alpine farmhouse in Switzerland, where he painted peaceful mountain scenes. In 1937, the Nazis declared Kirchner’s work “degenerate” and removed all examples from public collections. The following year, he took his own life.
Cubism—like Expressionism—developed in an age that produced automobiles, airplanes, cinema, and the widespread adoption of photography. The growth of photography was crucial, because it meant that painting was no longer tied to its traditional role of reproducing people, places, and objects realistically. Instead, painters could explore new ways of looking at subjects, sometimes from different angles at the same time, as in Juan Gris’s *The Smoker* (left). Cubism, which began around 1907, initially involved the work of only two artists, Pablo Picasso and Georges Braque. But by 1911 it had become popular among other progressive artists in Paris, including Gris, Marcel Duchamp, Fernand Léger, Robert and Sonia Delaunay, and Jean Metzinger. From there, it spread widely—to Italy, Britain, and Russia, for example, and also to the United States, notably in the work of Charles Sheeler.
At the turn of the 20th century, the boundaries of science, technology, travel, and communication were being extended almost beyond imagination. Albert Einstein was revolutionizing the world of physics, fingerprint evidence was used for the first time to solve a murder, and radio (wireless telegraphy) equipment was installed in offices and on ships. Pablo Picasso and Georges Braque changed art in a way that was equally revolutionary.

There was an upheaval in other art forms as well. Igor Stravinsky, for example, had been commissioned to compose The Rite of Spring, to be performed by Serge Diaghilev’s Ballet Russes. On its opening night in Paris in 1913, the audience were so appalled by the avant-garde nature of both the music and Vaslav Nijinsky’s angular choreography that there was a near-riot in the theater. Contemporary paintings had a similar capacity to inspire violent reaction. At the time, it was fashionable to read into Cubism an attempt to comment on, or interpret, advanced doctrines of science and philosophy, but Picasso and Braque never made this link, and they had no time for those who did. A climate of change certainly nurtured the new style, but as Picasso made clear: “Cubism has kept itself within the limits and limitations of painting, never pretending to go beyond it.” Picasso and Braque never turned to revolutionary thought or technology for their subject matter—however extreme the style they invented, they chose to paint landscapes, people, musical instruments, and still-life studies with bowls of fruit, just as artists had always done. Both artists had the luxury of financial support from their dealer, so they could afford to play repeatedly with the same subjects. In contrast, fellow Cubists had to sell their work on the open market to survive, so they often chose more eye-catching subjects, and offshoots of Cubism such as Futurism and Vorticism were inspired by themes including aviation.

The outbreak of World War I ended the close and fertile collaboration between Picasso and Braque, but the movement they established went on to be one of the most important and influential in modern art.

Camera Cubism
Vorticism, a British development from Cubism, was expressed in photography as well as painting. Alvin Langdon Coburn used a triangular arrangement of mirrors over his lens to create geometric forms in images that were called vortographs.
BEGINNINGS

BUILDING BLOCKS OF MODERNISM

The most revolutionary of all modern art movements, Cubism was the creation of the artists Pablo Picasso and Georges Braque. The critic Louis Vauxelles inadvertently christened the movement when, commenting on exhibitions in 1908 and 1909, he used the terms “cubes” and “bizarreries cubiques” (cubic eccentricities). Soon, more painters began to work in the style, and Cubism provided inspiration for related movements elsewhere—Futurism in Italy, Vorticism in Britain, Constructivism in Russia, and Precisionism in America.

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Picasso and Braque had very different personalities, but for a time they shared the same vision in their work. Instead of reproducing exactly what they saw, they experimented with fragmenting and rearranging their subjects, appearing to look at them from more than one vantage point at the same time.

- **African art** fascinated Picasso and other Cubists. Like many progressive artists, they were excited by its vibrant, expressive qualities. Some collected African tribal masks, which were common and cheap in Paris curio shops.

- **Cézanne** was a key influence. He did not try to create depth with traditional perspective, and viewed his subjects from shifting positions. His works are less windows on the world as flat surfaces with their own integrity.

- **Daniel-Henry Kahnweiler** was the art dealer who brought Picasso and Braque together. He promoted Cubism, and represented Fernand Léger, Juan Gris, and Fauve artists André Derain and Maurice de Vlaminck.

- **Paul Gauguin** inspired the Cubists in his use of simple, flat shapes, with his fascination for “primitive” cultures (Polynesian rather than African), and through the freedom from inhibition that characterizes much of his work.

- **Ceremonial mask** from Gabon, late 19th or early 20th century, is typical of the style of African art that influenced Cubists.

- **Mont Sainte-Victoire**, c.1904, illustrates how Cézanne used color to suggest form. Kunsthaus, Zürich, Switzerland

- **Woman Holding a Fruit**, 1893, shows Gauguin’s lush, uninhibited style. Hermitage Museum, St. Petersburg, Russia

- **Daniel-Henry Kahnweiler** was a German-born dealer and critic working in Paris. He was the first to show Cubist work.
Les Demoiselles d'Avignon
Pablo Picasso 1907 MoMA, New York, NY

This startling work is seen as not only heralding the birth of Cubism, but as a key landmark in the entire history of painting. Overthrowing conventional ideas about form, color, and perspective, it broke away from traditional art so radically and ferociously that even some of Picasso's closest friends and associates were baffled and shocked by it. The painting was not shown in public until 1916. The five women in the painting are prostitutes—the title is a reference to Barcelona's Carrer d'Avinyo (Avignon Street), which was notorious for its brothels. Picasso made hundreds of preparatory drawings for this painting, indicating that he originally intended to create a more detailed and explicit brothel scene that included one or more male figures.

Pablo Picasso
born Málaga, Spain, October 25, 1881;
died Mougins, France, April 8, 1973

The most famous artist of the modern age, Pablo Picasso was the son of a painter and art teacher who showed him how to draw when he was a small child. He studied at art schools in Barcelona and Madrid, but soon outgrew them, and had his own studio by the time he was 16. In 1900, he began visiting Paris, where he settled in 1904. Soon, his work became popular with discerning patrons such as Gertrude and Leo Stein, and by the end of World War I, he was wealthy and firmly established as a leading artist. For the rest of his life, Picasso was extraordinarily prolific—not only as a painter, but also as a sculptor, printmaker, ceramicist, and stage designer—and he was still working within hours of his death at the age of 91.
TIMELINE

Once Picasso and Braque joined forces, their collaboration was close, intense, and hugely productive. They met regularly to discuss their work and for a time they produced paintings so similar that experts still find it difficult to tell their work apart. Soon, other avant-garde Paris-based artists adopted the conventions they had established, and variations of Cubism went on to spring up in other countries. Cubist ideas were also adopted and adapted in sculpture, the decorative arts, and to a lesser extent, architecture.

IN THE EVOLUTION OF THE NEW ART, THE CONTRIBUTIONS OF PICASSO AND BRAQUE ARE...OFTEN HARDLY DISTINGUISHABLE

1907 | Daniel-Henry Kahnweiler
Art dealer and critic, writing in The Rise of Cubism

Birth follows death
Following Cézanne’s death, a commemorative exhibition of his work is mounted in Paris in 1907, inspiring many progressive artists and playing a part in the birth of Cubism.

Viaduct at L’Estaque
Georges Braque 1908
Musée National d’Art Moderne, Paris, France
This is one of the paintings that gave rise to the term Cubism. The name continued to be used, even though Braque and Picasso soon moved away from the blocklike forms seen here, and later Cubism has nothing to do with cubes.

Marcel Duchamp
born Blainville, France, July 28, 1887;
died Neuilly-sur-Seine, France, October 2, 1968

Although he had a huge impact on 20th-century art, Marcel Duchamp actually produced comparatively little of it. Like many artists of the time, he was drawn to the work of Paul Cézanne, and around 1910 he began to paint in the Cubist style. By 1917, he was experimenting with Dada, and later he was involved with Surrealism. Producing pieces that were often characterized by humor, Duchamp shifted attention from the appearance of works of art to the ideas that lay behind them—a revolutionary notion that is still enormously influential in the 21st century.
Looking to the future
Futurism is officially launched when the Futurist Manifesto is published by Filippo Tommaso Marinetti in Paris in February 1909.

Gothic inspiration
In the spring of 1909, Robert Delaunay begins work on his Saint-Severin series of seven paintings. These portray in fragmented Cubist style the interior of a small Gothic church near his studio.

The knife grinder •
Kasimir Malevich 1912–13
Yale University Art Gallery, New Haven, CT
Malevich experimented with a number of Modernist movements. The style of this painting, which combines elements of Cubism and Futurism, is sometimes called Cubo-Futurist. Its subtitle is “Principle of Glittering.”

Nude Descending a Staircase, No. 2 •
Marcel Duchamp 1912
Philadelphia Museum of Art, PA
Duchamp’s semiabstract nude, with its extraordinary sense of movement, attracted considerable negative criticism when it was exhibited at the Armory show in New York (1913). One commentator likened it to “an explosion in a shingles factory”—the resulting publicity made Duchamp a celebrity in the United States.

Making history
During February and March 1913, the Armory Show in New York (a huge exhibition of modern art) introduces Cubism to the American public.
Amedeo Modigliani

born Livorno, Italy, July 12, 1884;
died Paris, France, January 24, 1920

Modigliani was the ultimate bohemian artist. Born into a Jewish Italian family, he studied art in Florence and Venice before settling in 1906 in Paris, where he met Chaim Soutine, Juan Gris, and the Cubist sculptor Jacques Lipchitz, and pursued a life of exuberant excess. While not involved directly with Cubism (or any other movement), Modigliani had great respect for Picasso, he socialized in the group’s orbit, and many of his portraits display mild Cubist distortion. During his life, Modigliani had little commercial success, and he died when he was only 35, yet within a few years he was acknowledged as one of the most original artists of his time.

The world at war

In July 1914, war breaks out in Europe and later affects countries around the world. Artists of every discipline portray the conflict (see above), and many others die in the fighting.

On the Way to the Trenches
CRW Nevinson 1915
Nevinson created this woodcut for Blast, the short-lived journal of Vorticism in Britain. As an official war artist, he witnessed the full horror of battle, and the work he produced reflected his experience.

Still Life
Jean Metzinger 1916
Private Collection
One of the first artists to be won over to Cubism, Metzinger tended to apply its principles in a more decorative way than some of his associates. With Albert Gleizes, he wrote the first book on the subject, On Cubism (1912).

Bargeman
Fernand Léger 1918
MoMA, New York, NY
Léger’s brand of Cubism was particularly distinctive, and by 1912, he was using it to explore his fascination with technology. Bargeman depicts a river craft against a background of houses—in the upper left section, the title figure grips his wheel with clawlike hands on the end of huge tubular arms.

Portrait of Hanka Zborowska
Amedeo Modigliani 1917
Galleria Nazionale d’Arte Moderna, Rome, Italy
Like the early Cubists, Modigliani was fascinated by African masks, and his expressionless portraits reflect this. Here, he portrays the wife of his art dealer Léopold Zborowski. Toward the end of the artist’s life the couple allowed him to use their house as a studio.
SHAPING AN AGE

Inspired by the 1925 Exposition des Arts Décoratifs in Paris, the Art Deco style dominated applied arts in the late 1920s and 1930s. Several factors shaped its distinctive look: the designs of Léon Bakst and Alexandre Benois for the Ballets Russes, the discovery of Tutankhamun’s tomb and the resulting fashion for all things Egyptian, and the singular style of Léger-brand Cubist painting, as seen in the work of Deco potter Clarice Cliff.

Expert opinion
Daniel-Henry Kahnweiler’s book The Rise of Cubism is published in 1920. Never a commercial success, it soon became an authoritative source work, and it is still used in this way today.

Death of Modigliani
In January 1920, Amedeo Modigliani dies in Paris of tubercular meningitis brought on by poverty, overwork, and addiction to alcohol and drugs.

ABOVE ALL, IT IS A MATTER OF LOVING ART, NOT UNDERSTANDING IT
Fernand Léger

Pertaining to Yachts and Yachting
Charles Sheeler 1922
Philadelphia Museum of Art, PA
A photographer as well as a painter, Sheeler was the leading exponent of Precisionism, an American variation of Cubism. He portrayed urban and industrial subjects in a smooth, linear style—here, several large vessels appear to skim across the ocean’s surface.

Fernand Léger

born Argentan, France, February 4, 1881;
died Gif-sur-Yvette, France, August 17, 1955

Originally apprenticed to an architectural draftsman, Léger supported himself in this trade while he attended art school, and went on to become a major figure in Cubism. After serving in World War I, he established a distinctive style in which he portrayed cityscapes and technology in strong colors and geometric shapes. During World War II, he lived and worked in the United States, returning permanently to France in 1945. A giant of 20th-century art, Léger also produced stunning stained glass, mosaics, tapestries, and ceramics.
**MASTERWORK**

**Le Portugais (the Emigrant)**
Georges Braque 1911
*Kunstmuseum, Basel, Switzerland*

*In the classic Cubist manner,* Braque produced this sepia-hued portrait of a musician by analyzing the subject’s form, breaking the image into multiple fragments, then arranging them to reflect a number of different angles and different moments in time—and also to suggest light and shadow. Here, the effect is so complete and complex that it is difficult at first for the viewer to make out what is being portrayed, although the central figure, the curtain and its tasseled cord, and the still-life image on the wall reveal themselves fairly readily. The top-hatted subject is a Portuguese guitar player the artist had once seen in a Marseilles bar.

After working together on Cubism for several years, Braque and Picasso began to experiment with stenciling and collage. In doing this, they extended the scope of Cubism even further by challenging the process of painting as well its treatment of subjects. At first, blended into the composition, these techniques had no particular function. Here though, across the fragmented central image, Braque stenciled selected letters and numbers in order to enhance the nature of the painting’s surface as a subject of interest in its own right, rather than an object on which to create a representational image. At the same time, the realism of these elements highlights the painting’s abstract nature. At top right, the stenciled fragment from a poster announcing a *GRAND BAL* (a dance) not only serves the painting’s intricate composition, it also adds a bohemian café atmosphere.

*Le Portugais* was painted during the summer that Braque spent working with Picasso in Céret in France, a picturesque town at the foot of the Pyrenees near the Spanish-French border. Céret attracted many writers, musicians, and artists of the time, including Expressionist painters Henri Matisse and André Derain.

---

**AS PART OF A DESIRE TO COME AS CLOSE AS POSSIBLE TO A CERTAIN KIND OF REALITY, IN 1911 I INTRODUCED LETTERS INTO MY PAINTINGS**

Georges Braque

---

**Georges Braque**

*born* Argenteuil, France, May 13, 1882;  
*died* Paris, France, August 31, 1963

The son and grandson of house painters, Braque took up the family trade, but chose to study painting at the same time. In 1900, he moved to Paris to train as a master decorator, but also attended art schools. Early paintings show a strong Impressionist influence, but after seeing the work of the Fauves in 1905, he adopted their style. Then, from the time he met Picasso in 1907, he focused on developing the form that became known as Cubism. They worked together until 1914, when Braque went to fight in World War I, during which he suffered a serious head wound. After the conflict, his style became less angular, featuring subtle, muted colors and a more realistic interpretation of nature. He continued to work in Paris for the rest of his life, even during World War II. As well as paintings, Braque produced theatrical designs, lithographs, engravings, book illustrations, sculptures, stained-glass windows, and jewelry designs. In 1961, he became the first living artist to be exhibited in the Louvre.
Of all the new art forms and movements to emerge during the 20th century, abstract art is perhaps the most enduring. Any work of art that does not depict the recognizable, visual world can be described as abstract. Some abstract paintings, like this study by Sonia Delaunay, distort the figures or objects being portrayed without disguising their nature altogether. Certain Cubist paintings, such as Marcel Duchamp’s 1912 Nude Descending a Staircase, No. 2 (see p.327) also follow the same principle. At the most extreme extent of abstraction however, there is no attempt to reproduce or even to suggest nature—paintings explore the power of line, color, and form for their own sake in order to bypass literal perception and access unconscious awareness. Leading abstractionists of the time included František Kupka, Wassily Kandinsky, Theo van Doesburg, Kazimir Malevich, Ben Nicholson, and Piet Mondrian.
Early abstract art grew out of the same rapidly changing culture as Expressionism and Cubism. It developed slightly later, though, so it also reflected a world of increased political activity and widespread social upheaval.

In the years leading up to World War I, the birth of abstract art was very much an international phenomenon that emerged more or less at the same time in the work of artists in various countries. In their different ways, all discovered the limitless potential of color and form divorced from representation. Pioneers included the Russian Kasimir Malevich; Wassily Kandinsky, also a Russian, working in Germany; František Kupka, a Czech living in Paris; Dutch painter and writer Theo van Doesburg; and Piet Mondrian, a Dutchman, who spent vital years of his career in Paris. For such artists, this was not simply a new style, but a revolutionary idiom, uniquely suited to portraying their feelings, and appropriate to a new world view. Kandinsky once claimed that the impact of the acute angle of a triangle on a circle produces an effect that is just as powerful as Michelangelo’s “finger of God touching the finger of Adam.”

World War I changed the structure of society across Europe and beyond. When it was over, servants who had enlisted or undertaken war work had little desire to return to domestic service, and the women who had toiled in offices and factories to take the place of men conscripted for military service would never again be content to stay at home—the rigid but familiar class system that had been in place for hundreds of years began to crumble. The postwar decades brought more upheaval in the form of a devastating worldwide depression in the 1930s, and the rise of the Nazi party in Germany, which led to another World War. Eventually, abstraction not only came to dominate modern art, but also represent the victory of western freedom over the totalitarianism of Nazi Germany and Soviet Russia, both of which had banned it.

“Abstraction is real, probably more real than nature. I prefer to see with closed eyes.”

Josef Albers
German-American artist and educator

Horrors of war
Having suffered appallingly under the Tsar, the Russian people still endured terrible conditions after the Revolution, including starvation. Some regions fought for their independence—to escape carnage in Latvia in 1917, these peasants fled into the woods near Riga.
**BEGINNINGS**

**MOVING TOWARD THE FUTURE**

Toward the end of the 19th century and at the beginning of the 20th, painting began to move away from the idea that the accurate reproduction of reality was one of its inherent functions. Fauvism and Expressionism developed this concept further, then Cubism finally opened the door to pure abstraction by treating paintings as surfaces on which artists create a response to the world, rather than as windows through which they view a part of it. Some abstract art—like the Kupka painting pictured opposite—is based, however obliquely, on the world around us, but pure abstraction, sometimes called nonobjective art, portrays no concrete reality at all, as seen in the work of Theo van Doesburg, Kazimir Malevich, Ben Nicholson, and Piet Mondrian.

The first abstract works appeared a little after 1910, and images in this idiom continued to flourish throughout the rest of the 20th century, and beyond. Now, in the first decades of the 21st century, abstract art is still a vibrant, and often challenging, vein of modernism.

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

As they shifted toward abstraction, the movement’s pioneers explored a wide range of influences that offered enrichment and delight solely through the employment of line, pattern, texture, and color. Sometimes they were drawn to the work of other painters—even those from earlier, profoundly conventional, disciplines—but folk-art techniques and effects made possible by new technology also had much to offer.

---

**František Kupka**

*Born Opocno, Bohemia, September 23, 1871; died Puteaux, Paris, France, June 24, 1957*

Born in Bohemia (now part of the Czech Republic), Kupka studied at the Academies of Fine Arts in both Prague and Vienna. In 1896, he settled in Paris and began his career producing illustrations and satirical caricatures. His early paintings displayed Fauve influences, and he developed a fascination with color that led him to abstraction as a way of exploring its spiritual symbolism, and using it to create effects like those of music. When World War I was declared, Kupka enlisted in the French Army and fought in the Battle of the Somme. Later, he went on to become a teacher, developing a more geometrical style in his own work. Kupka’s role as a pioneer of abstract art began to be generally appreciated only after his death in 1957. The following year a major exhibition of his work opened at the Musée National d’Art Moderne in Paris.

---

**James McNeill Whistler** prefigured abstraction by emphasizing the arrangement of form and color, rather than the subject. (His famous “Whistler’s Mother” is actually titled *Arrangement in Grey and Black No. 1.*) In this dramatic firework scene, he plays with color, form, and light.

*Nocturne in Black and Gold: The Falling Rocket,* 1875, by Whistler has a title alluding to the link between painting and music. *Detroit Institute of Arts, MI*

**Multiple-exposure photographs** by the French scientist Etienne-Jules Marey depicting the movement of the bodies of people and animals fascinated some early abstractionists. This technique became known as chronophotography.

*Record of the Several Phases of a Jump,* 1886, Etienne-Jules Marey, shows how multiple-exposure photography creates rhythmic patterns.

**Maurice Denis,** the French Symbolist painter and theorist, believed in suggestion rather than literal representation. His work has strongly abstract qualities, a concept he wrote about: “A picture is ... essentially a flat surface covered with colors arranged in a certain order.”

*The Green Christ,* 1890, Maurice Denis, clearly portrays Jesus, but the painting is more about colors and shapes. *Private Collection*

**The Bohemian tradition** of adorning traditional wooden cottages with hand-painted squares, arrows, dots, and zig-zags influenced Kupka as he grew up in the Bohemian countryside. They also encouraged his fascination with line and pattern.

*Simple motifs adapted by local women from their needlework designs decorate cottages in the area of Bohemia where Kupka was born.*
TURNING POINT

Study For Amorpha: Fugue in Two Colors II
František Kupka 1910–11
Cleveland Museum of Art, OH

No image can be singled out as the first to be purely abstract, but this painting is certainly among the movement’s key pioneering works. One of a series that preoccupied Kupka between 1909 and 1912, it was inspired when the artist watched his stepdaughter running with a ball. Based on his belief that rhythmic forms in pure colors reflect cosmic energy, Kupka interpreted his memory in abstract mode. In abstraction, he found a parallel with the musical fugue, “where the sounds evolve like veritable physical entities, intertwine, come and go.”

THE CREATIVE ABILITY OF AN ARTIST IS MANIFESTED ONLY IF HE SUCCEEDS IN TRANSFORMING NATURAL PHENOMENA INTO ANOTHER REALITY

František Kupka
Soon after 1910 Kandinsky, Kupka, and a few others began to produce the first examples of pure abstract art. In the years that followed, a number of artists such as Piet Mondrian and Theo van Doesburg used the revolutionary new idiom to create their own distinctive styles. Eventually, during the early 1940s, abstraction led to the birth of the first major art movement of the American avant-garde—Abstract Expressionism.

Composition
Theo van Doesburg 1925
Private Collection
In 1917, along with Piet Mondrian and others, van Doesburg founded the group De Stijl ("The Style"). By the time he produced this painting though, he was moving away from the strict horizontals and verticals associated with it.

Superior shapes
The Suprematist movement is launched in 1915 by Kasimir Malevich at an exhibition of avant-garde art in Petrograd (now St. Petersburg), Russia.

Upward
Wassily Kandinsky 1929
Peggy Guggenheim Collection, Venice, Italy
This abstracted head is composed of geometric planes and non-naturalistic colors, accentuated by barlike shapes. Two forms in the painting (in the head’s base, and at top right) suggest the letter E, which may refer to the work’s original title in German, Empor (Upward).

The artist creates something that the most ingenious and efficient technology will never be able to create.
Kasimir Malevich

Suprematist Composition
Kasimir Malevich 1916
Private Collection
After his Cubist period, Malevich developed a style he called Suprematism, in which he aimed to show “the supremacy of pure form.” This austere discipline eventually led him to paint a picture of a white square on a white background.

Female Torso
Joan Miró 1931
Philadelphia Museum of Art, PA
Miró’s work does not slot easily into a single movement—like many artists of his time, he was influenced by Fauvism and Cubism, and he is widely associated with the Surrealists, but some of his work—like this naïve, playful painting—is pure abstraction.
End of an era
Founded in 1919, the Bauhaus was a German design school dedicated to bringing all the visual arts together. Kandinsky was one of the many distinguished teachers. It flourished until 1933, when it was closed under pressure from the Nazis.

In 1965, fashion designer Yves St. Laurent adapted Piet Mondrian’s blocks of bold color for a collection of couture dresses that became symbols of the decade. St. Laurent realized that Mondrian’s work would adapt perfectly to the straight lines of the then-fashionable “shift” style. As a dressmaker, his skill lay in concealing each garment’s subtle body shaping in the grid of fine seams.

Degeneracy on display
The Nazi party labeled abstract and other avant-garde art “degenerate” and outlawed it. But in 1937 they mounted a propaganda exhibition of such banned art in Munich, in which works were hung chaotically and derided on explanatory labels. The exhibition traveled around several German cities.

Ben Nicholson 1935 Private Collection
A leading figure in British avant-garde art, Nicholson began as a figurative painter, then experimented with Cubism until he established his own style of abstraction. After meeting Mondrian in 1934, he began to paint geometric shapes in neutral and primary colors.

1938 (painting)
Ben Nicholson 1935 Private Collection

1935
1940

Robe Mondrian by Yves St Laurent

Robe Mondrian

© 2012 Mondrian/Holtzman Trust c/o HRC International USA, Oil on canvas, 57 ¼ x 47 ¼ in (145.2 x 120 cm)

End of an era
Founded in 1919, the Bauhaus was a German design school dedicated to bringing all the visual arts together. Kandinsky was one of the many distinguished teachers. It flourished until 1933, when it was closed under pressure from the Nazis.

In 1965, fashion designer Yves St. Laurent adapted Piet Mondrian’s blocks of bold color for a collection of couture dresses that became symbols of the decade. St. Laurent realized that Mondrian’s work would adapt perfectly to the straight lines of the then-fashionable “shift” style. As a dressmaker, his skill lay in concealing each garment’s subtle body shaping in the grid of fine seams.

Degeneracy on display
The Nazi party labeled abstract and other avant-garde art “degenerate” and outlawed it. But in 1937 they mounted a propaganda exhibition of such banned art in Munich, in which works were hung chaotically and derided on explanatory labels. The exhibition traveled around several German cities.

Ben Nicholson

born Denham, UK, April 10, 1894; died London, UK, February 6, 1982

A pioneer of modern British art, Nicholson attended the Slade School of Art (London) before traveling extensively in Europe, where he absorbed a wide range of influences—throughout his life he produced both figurative and abstract work. Particularly known for austere geometric paintings, he also created images in relief—many small, but a few large. With his second wife, sculptor Barbara Hepworth, he was at the center of the St. Ives group of artists who lived and worked in Cornwall, UK.
Wassily Kandinsky considered music to be a superior art form to painting because of its inherently abstract nature, and his close friendship with the avant-garde composer Arnold Schoenberg inspired much of his work. In 1910 he began planning a series of paintings called Compositions—a term that is common to the languages of both music and art. Kandinsky claimed that when he saw color he heard music, and he believed passionately that art could have the same emotional power as music. He painted ten Compositions—all monumental in size; all carefully planned using preliminary studies; and all powerful celebrations of abstraction.

Composition VI takes the biblical Deluge as its theme, and its wild colors and swirling forms clearly suggest elemental forces. The artist wrote more fully about this painting than about any of his other works. Initially, he identified two centers: on the left, a “tender, pink, somewhat diffuse center with weak shaky lines in the middle;” and on the right, a little higher, “a coarse red-blue center, somewhat discordant, with sharp, strong, very precise and rather malevolent lines.” He then mentioned a third center between them, closer to the left—while noting that this is less obvious than the others, he called it “the main center.” Here, he described “pink and white froth” that seems to be “floating in air, surrounded by vapor.”

Kandinsky’s first three Compositions were destroyed during World War II, but black-and-white photographs of the completed works survive, along with some of his studies.

“I APPLIED STREAKS AND BLOBS OF COLOR... AND I MADE THEM SING WITH ALL THE INTENSITY I COULD...”

Wassily Kandinsky
Dada, a movement without governing principles, appeared around 1915 as a revolt against the civilization that had engulfed the world in war. The Dadaists sought to embody the absurd in their work on the basis that absurd art reflects an absurd society. Its leading exponents included Marcel Duchamp, Francis Picabia, and George Grosz. Dada was short-lived though, and during the 1920s, its ideas were absorbed into Surrealism, a linked movement that also questioned the status quo and the accepted notions of reality, as Magritte demonstrated in *The Human Condition* (*above left*). Surrealism concentrated less on random absurdity than Dada, and more on the fertility of the unconscious mind and its ability to forge a superior, or “sur,” reality. Magritte was a leading artist of the movement, along with Man Ray, Max Ernst, Salvador Dalí, and later practitioners including Frida Kahlo.
The world turned upside down

World War I had a profound effect on most artists of the time, but more than any other movement, Dada was a direct reaction to the slaughter, propaganda, and inanity of the conflict and—by extension—to the society that allowed it to happen. The Dadaists were connected not by an artistic style, but by their rejection of what they saw as an uncontrolled fervor of idealism, nationalism, capitalism, and progress. They were also rebelling against tired artistic conventions, so they turned to unorthodox forms of expression. In an early Dadaist gesture, Marcel Duchamp developed the concept of the “ready-made”—an existing mass-produced object declared to be a work of art. One of his earliest and best-known ready-mades was a urinal, which he called Fountain (1917). In a sense, the founders of Dada saw themselves as non-artists creating non-art in a society where art was meaningless. The Dada movement began to fall apart during the early 1920s at a time when it started to become acceptable, but some of its practitioners went on to become involved with Surrealism, which shared many of its frustrations, and played with reality in a similar way. Its founder, the French writer and poet André Breton, wanted to create a movement across the arts that was wider and more structured than the chaos of Dada. In 1924, he published his Manifesto of Surrealism, in which he described a movement that could “express…the actual functioning of thought.” To this end, he focused largely on Sigmund Freud’s study of the unconscious mind, as well as on his fascination with dreams. Freud himself had no sympathy with Surrealism, and had no wish to be connected with the movement. His ideas differed from those of the artists in one critical way—the key to Freud’s obsession with dreams was his belief that, with sufficient skill and experience, psychoanalysts could interpret them to provide patients with profound insight and healing. For the Surrealists, dreams were a rich and complex source of artistic imagery in themselves.

An era of global turmoil

- 1899 In his groundbreaking treatise The Interpretation of Dreams, Sigmund Freud sets out his theories of the unconscious mind. The book takes many years to gain respect, but later has a powerful influence on André Breton’s Manifesto of Surrealism.
- 1914 World War I breaks out. Artists and intellectuals react to the scale of the carnage and destruction of the four-year conflict with a sense of alienation.
- 1918 A pandemic of Spanish flu spreads across the world, killing between 20 and 50 million people, including the Austrian painter Egon Schiele and the French poet and art critic Guillaume Apollinaire.
- 1925 John Logie Baird transmits the first television image in London, England. His invention leads to the most powerful mass-communication medium in history.
- 1933 The Nazi regime in Germany establishes a Culture Chamber under Joseph Goebbels. Only groups that are members of this chamber are allowed to be “productive in our cultural life.”
- 1939 The UK, France, New Zealand, and Australia declare war on Germany, marking the beginning of World War II.

"The surreal is but reality that has not been disconnected from its mystery"
René Magritte

Treating the unconscious mind
Austrian-born neurologist Sigmund Freud was the founder of psychoanalysis, the science of treating mental illness by exploring the relationship between the conscious and unconscious mind. Regular conversations between patient and psychoanalyst were key to this process—during his last years, Freud conducted such sessions in this London consulting room.
BEGINNINGS

THE PATH TO ABSURDITY

Emerging from the horrors of World War I—“the war to end all wars”—Dada was the invention of a group of painters and poets who frequented the Cabaret Voltaire in Zurich. According to one theory, the name Dada was inspired by two Romanian artists who repeatedly expressed agreement by saying “da, da” (“yes, yes”). But some think Dada was just a suitably babyish word for a movement that embraced nonsense—it means “hobbyhorse” in French. However, it got its name, the new movement soon spread to Berlin and further afield, embracing literature, theater, and graphic design, as well as art and poetry. Surrealism, Dada’s successor, was a more rational expression of similar artistic and political sympathies, and its influence extended in the same way to include not only literature and drama, but also film, music, and political theory.

Max Ernst

Max Ernst 1921 Tate Modern, London, UK

Produced during the transition period from Dada to Surrealism, Celebes is considered one of the first Surrealist paintings. The title comes from a childish German poem beginning, “The elephant from Celebes has sticky, yellow bottom grease.” Ernst was fascinated by collage, with which he altered existing images and arranged bizarre juxtapositions. In this picture though, he used trompe l’oeil to create the impression of collage with his brush—the sinister elephant was inspired by a photograph of a huge, boilerlike Sudanese corn bin, and the portrayal of a living creature in this mechanical form makes it particularly disturbing. Setting it alongside a headless woman and an eyeless horned head gives the painting both the absurd qualities of Dada and the dream imagery of Surrealism. Ernst’s first large canvas, Celebes was bought by a friend, the poet Paul Eluard.

Hieronymus Bosch

Hieronymus Bosch has been called the original Surrealist, but he was more a painter of nightmares than of dreams, as illustrated in his ambitious triptych The Garden of Earthly Delights.

Henri Rousseau

Henri Rousseau’s paintings of exotic landscapes have a dreamlike quality that appealed to the Surrealists. Rousseau never saw a real jungle, only tropical plants in a botanical garden.

Giorgio de Chirico

Giorgio de Chirico invented Metaphysical Painting, which had a strong influence on Surrealism. The Soothsayer’s Recompense is one of a series with a lone statue in a classical piazza.

BIOGRAPHY

Born into a middle-class family of nine children, Max Ernst learned about painting from his father, but he never had formal training. After studying psychology and philosophy in college, he fought in the German army during World War I—the horrors of his experience had a profound effect on his work, which often depicted absurd or apocalyptic scenes. In 1922, Ernst moved to France, becoming a leader of the Surrealist movement, and developing the technique of frottage (rubbing paper with a pencil over a textured surface) as a random device for exploring the unconscious mind. During World War II, he escaped to New York, where he did much to inspire and shape the American avant-garde movement that became Abstract Expressionism. In 1953, he returned to France, where he lived until his death.
The Dada movement was extreme, but short-lived. It started around 1915—a year before German writer and performer Hugo Ball read out a Dada Manifesto in Zurich. The movement lasted until the early 1920s, when many of its proponents turned to the more positive concept of Surrealism. Centered in Paris, Surrealism spread further than Dada, and it lasted longer. As an organized movement, it did not survive much longer than World War II, but its influence endured. In particular, the work of the Surrealists directly influenced the birth of Abstract Expressionism.

**Traveling show**
In 1918, German writer Richard Huelsenbeck founds a Dada group in Berlin, and in April, publishes a second Dada Manifesto.

**New blood**
The Zurich Dada group, reinforced by the arrival of Francis Picabia in 1919, carries on attracting attention and making headlines for another year.

**1917**

**Parade Amoureuse**
Francis Picabia 1917 Private Collection
Born in Paris, Picabia experimented with several artistic styles before taking up Dada at its outset. This work dates from his “machinist” or “mechanomorphic” period. He later rejected Dada and, in turn, Surrealism.

**1919**

**L.H.O.O.Q.**
Marcel Duchamp 1919
Private Collection
This “rectified ready-made” is a postcard of Leonardo’s Mona Lisa with added moustache, beard, and inscription. In English, the letters of its title spell “Look” phonetically, while in French, reading the letters out loud forms a lewd sentence.

**1920**

**Republican Automatons**
George Grosz 1920
MoMA, New York City, NY
Grosz was a leading member of the Berlin Dada group. He produced images of acute social and political satire that feature faceless figures with hooks for hands and gears for souls. In Republican Automatons, one figure wears a bowler hat, the other an Iron Cross.

**1921**

**1923**

**A wave of change**
In 1922, in Barcelona, André Breton makes a speech denouncing Dada as “insolent in its negation” and “offensive in its style.”

**The end of nonsense**
By 1923, Dada activity, concentrated in Paris, is dying out—Picabia has abandoned it, and many other Dada artists are increasingly attracted to the new movement being formed by André Breton—Surrealism.

**Joan Miró**
Born in Barcelona, Spain, April 20, 1893; died Palma de Mallorca, Spain, December 25, 1983

Born in Catalonia, Miró studied art in Barcelona, and from 1919 he spent much of his time in Paris. Although he signed the 1924 Surrealist manifesto, he never allied himself with this, or any other, movement. During the Spanish Civil War (July 1936–April 1939), Miró designed posters for the anti-Franco forces, and during the 1940s he began to work in the fields of sculpture and ceramics, creating a number of murals including, 1958, Wall of the Sun and Wall of the Moon for the UNESCO Building in Paris. In 1972, he opened the Joan Miró Foundation in Barcelona, donating a huge body of work including around 240 paintings, 175 sculptures, and 8,000 drawings.
MOVIE MAGIC

The Surrealists were fascinated by cinema, a medium in which the world could be refashioned inside a darkened room. Funded by wealthy patrons, a few enduring Surrealist films were created, such as Luis Buñuel and Salvador Dali’s *Un Chien Andalou* (1929) and Jean Cocteau’s *The Blood of a Poet* (1932).

Dream dog

Over a period of ten days in March 1928, filmmaker Luis Buñuel and artist Salvador Dali shoot the first Surrealist film, a plotless dream narrative called *Un Chien Andalou*. It was released the following year.

CONTEXT

A new reality

In 1924, André Breton publishes his first *Manifesto of Surrealism*, setting out principles intended to apply to both art and life in general.

Words and pictures

In 1927, René Magritte publishes an essay entitled “The Word and the Image,” in which he explains their relationship using simple sketches. From this time, he begins to incorporate words into his paintings.

THE WORKS MUST BE CONCEIVED WITH FIRE IN THE SOUL, BUT EXECUTED WITH CLINICAL COOLNESS

Joan Miró

Carnival of Harlequin

Joan Miró 1924–25

*Deutschland Deutschland über Alles* 1929

*Deutschland Deutschland über Alles* 1929

PRIVATE COLLECTION

A photomontage artist strongly influenced by Dada, John Heartfield (born Helmut Herzfeld in Berlin) produced this anti-Nazi cover illustration for a volume of pictorial satire by the Jewish journalist Kurt Tucholsky.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.

In this scene from *The Blood of a Poet*, photographer Lee Miller plays a statue that comes to life.
The Two Fridas
Frida Kahlo 1939
Museo de Arte Moderno, Mexico City, Mexico
Kahlo’s images are often based on her dreams, and many of them involve the physical damage and heartbreak she suffered throughout her life. In this double self-portrait, both hearts are exposed—the left one is broken and bleeding from her recent divorce, while the right one is whole, as if her husband still loved her.

Defeated by war
The outbreak of World War II in 1939 marked the effective breakup of the Surrealist movement, since many of its leading figures escaped the conflict by taking up residence in the United States.

I PAINT BECAUSE I NEED TO, AND I PAINT WHATEVER PASSES THROUGH MY HEAD WITHOUT ANY OTHER CONSIDERATION
Frida Kahlo

BIOGRAPHY
Frida Kahlo
born Coyoacán, Mexico, July 6, 1907;
died Coyoacán, July 13, 1954
Born to a German-Jewish father and a Spanish-American Indian mother, Kahlo contracted polio when she was six years old. At the age of 18, she was involved in a bus accident—her spine was broken, her legs and pelvis were shattered, and a railing pierced her abdomen. She spent the rest of her life in pain, enduring grueling operations. During her initial recovery, Kahlo discovered painting, and she turned for advice to the respected muralist Diego Rivera. In 1929, they entered into a troubled on-off marriage, during which Kahlo produced a series of disturbing self-portraits, all reflecting profound physical or emotional pain. During their time together, Rivera was much better known than his wife, but during the 1980s she emerged from his shadow and gained international recognition of her own.

BIOGRAPHY
René Magritte
born Lessines, Belgium, November 21, 1898;
died Brussels, Belgium, August 15, 1967
Born in rural Belgium, Magritte studied at the Académie Royale des Beaux-Arts in Brussels. Under the influence of Giorgio de Chirico, he began to work in the Surrealist style and produced his first important painting, The Menaced Assassin, in 1926. From 1927 to 1930, he worked with the Surrealists in Paris, but fell out with André Breton and returned to Brussels, where he remained for the rest of his life, producing an impressive body of Surrealist work.

BIOGRAPHY
1930
Art and life
In 1932, André Breton publishes a book called Communicating Vessels, in which he attempts to explain how Surrealist ideas could be used to aid recovery from depression.

1935
Time Transfixed
René Magritte 1938
Art Institute of Chicago, IL
Magritte had a particularly disturbing talent for placing the commonplace next to the strange. In this domestic setting, a mantel clock sets the theme of passing time, while, barreling out of the wall, a steam engine freezes in motion.
DADA AND SURREALISM

Rude reference
As an antidote to the grimness of occupied Europe in 1943, René Magritte finds unlikely inspiration in the work of Auguste Renoir, producing the pastoral Ocean, a vaguely obscene homage to Renoir’s Young Shepherd in Repose.

Death of a Surrealist
In 1944, Felix Nussbaum, a German-Jewish Surrealist, dies in Auschwitz concentration camp. He and his wife had taken refuge from the Nazis in Belgium, but they were eventually arrested and imprisoned.

THE FACE OF SURREALISM

Having become a Surrealist in 1929, Salvador Dalí continued to engage enthusiastically with popular culture, designing jewelry, books, and furnishings in that idiom throughout his life. One of his most iconic pieces, dating from the late 1930s, is a sofa called Mae West’s Lips, inspired by the Hollywood actress, Mae West.

Mae West’s Lips, a sofa designed by Salvador Dali

Merz no more
In January 1948, Kurt Schwitters dies in England, where he had fled to escape the war. The day before his death, he was granted British citizenship.

Aline and Valcour
Painter, photographer, and filmmaker Man Ray was the only American to be involved with both Dada and Surrealism. Named after an erotic novel by the Marquis de Sade, this image features motifs from the artist’s past work, including the unsettling figure of the jointed mannequin, the geometric forms, and the severed, blindfolded head.
Possibly the most famous of all Surrealist paintings, *The Persistence of Memory* takes time as its theme, featuring melting pocket watches that symbolize flowing eternity. Ants crawling on one of the watches convey the idea of decay and death, while the rocks and cliffs (modeled on those near Dalí’s home in Catalonia, Spain) suggest life’s hard reality. The monstrous face is drawn from the artist’s own profile.

Dalí deliberately rendered his fantastical visions with exquisite precision and clarity—he called his paintings “hand-painted dream photographs.” Yet he never clearly explained their meaning—when he was asked to comment on one critic’s view that this work alludes to Einstein’s Theory of Relativity, he replied that it was actually a Surrealist vision of Camembert cheese melting in the heat of the Sun.

Dalí’s talent for flamboyance and self-publicity—in 1936, he appeared in a diving suit at the opening of the London Surrealist Exhibition—brought him fame far beyond the world of art. As well as paintings, he produced work in the fields of sculpture, book illustration, jewelry and furniture design, and filmmaking. He also wrote a novel, *Hidden Faces* (1944), and produced several volumes of exuberant autobiography. In Dalí’s hometown of Figueras in Spain, a museum devoted to his work has become a major tourist attraction, and there are several other Dalí museums around the world, including a large one in St. Petersburg, Florida.

“WHAT IS IMPORTANT IS TO SPREAD CONFUSION, NOT ELIMINATE IT”

Salvador Dalí
Abstract Expressionism is not always abstract, nor necessarily expressive. The name was applied to it by the American critic Robert Coates in 1946, several years after the movement appeared (though the term had been used as early as 1919 in relation to the work of Wassily Kandinsky). The Abstract Expressionists themselves preferred “New York School” as a group name, largely because they were united not by one cohesive style, but by a general attitude—their work was heavy with moral themes and profound emotions, and they placed a high value on individuality, freedom of expression, and spontaneous improvisation, often interpreted on huge canvases. Despite the movement’s name, the influence that most shaped it was Surrealism, with its emphasis on intuition and universal themes. The major figures involved, among whom were the first generation of American artists to achieve worldwide acclaim, include Willem de Kooning (his powerful Merritt Parkway is shown above left), Mark Rothko, Jackson Pollock, Barnett Newman, Arshile Gorky, and Clyfford Still.
Many of the Abstract Expressionists were born in the US around the time of World War I, and grew up during the Great Depression in the 1930s. Some began their careers as figurative painters working in the vein known as Social Realism, the main subject of which was the hardship and suffering so many Americans endured at that time. Most were even supported by the US government’s Works Progress Administration (WPA), which funded a special program, the Federal Art Project (FAP). Later though, in the early 1940s, these artists wanted a new form of expression—one that was profound, meaningful, and original, yet free of politics and provincialism.

At the same time, the US (and particularly New York City, where many artists lived) was attracting leading figures in European modernism escaping from World War II. Among these were Salvador Dalí, Max Ernst, André Masson, Piet Mondrian, and Fernand Léger. Another immigrant of major importance was the painter and teacher Hans Hofmann, who had arrived earlier, in 1932. Also in New York City, the work of modern artists was exhibited increasingly widely, so American painters were able to learn from it and to be inspired in their search for a new idiom.

By the second half of the 1940s, the US had played a decisive role in two world wars, it was rich in natural resources, it had a huge labor pool to draw on that was enhanced by constant immigration, and its economy was stable and strong. The country was emerging as a great world superpower at the same time that Abstract Expressionism—the first truly American avant-garde idiom—was born. The new movement became one of the most important artistic developments of the postwar era, and it helped New York to replace Paris as the world center of contemporary art—a position that it still maintains.

Fall and rise of a superpower

- 1929 The US stock market has become increasingly inflated, and on Black Tuesday—October 29, 1929—stock prices plummet and prices collapse, contributing to the Great Depression.
- 1935 Established by President Franklin D. Roosevelt, the US government’s Works Progress Administration (WPA) creates jobs in huge quantities for the unemployed.
- 1939 The Museum of Non-Objective Art opens in New York City to display the collection of philanthropist Solomon R. Guggenheim. It reopens in 1959 in a new building designed by Frank Lloyd Wright that bears the name of its benefactor.
- 1945 Peace is declared at the end of World War II. US involvement in the Allied victory later helps it to become a world superpower in the postwar era.
- 1950 US involvement in the war against communism in North Korea—which leads to the death of 5,000,000 people—inspires a sense of profound alienation in many Americans, including the morally conscientious Abstract Expressionists.

I paint the way I do because I can keep on putting more and more things in—like drama, pain, anger, love, a figure, a horse, my ideas of space.

Willem de Kooning

Inspired by suffering

During the 1930s, poor farming practices and drought in the American Midwest led to the Dust Bowl period. One of the causes of the Great Depression, it inspired works of art including Social Realist paintings and John Steinbeck’s classic novel *The Grapes of Wrath.*
BEGINNINGS

BROTHERS IN ART

During the late 1930s, many American artists working in New York felt almost overwhelmed by their exposure to modern European art. By the 1940s, though, a few of them had gained the confidence to develop a new language of painting that reflected the United States. Although they shared a common purpose, each member of the group had his own style: Jackson Pollock developed his drip technique; Mark Rothko worked in large, soft-edged blocks of color; and Arshile Gorky explored fluid, organic shapes.

In 1950, a group of them wrote to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City, protesting against its anti-abstraction bias. In the next year they posed for a photograph in *Life* magazine, in which they were labelled “the Irascibles.” Clement Greenberg, a leading American art critic of the postwar era, was an enthusiastic champion of the new movement, and he coined a name for it that highlights its essentially New-World character—“American-Type Painting.” Abstract Expressionism, however, was the name that stuck.

WHEN SOMETHING IS FINISHED, THAT MEANS IT’S DEAD, DOESN’T IT? I BELIEVE IN EVERLASTINGNESS. I NEVER FINISH A PAINTING—I JUST STOP WORKING ON IT FOR A WHILE

Arshile Gorky

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Living in New York during the 1930s, the painters who became known as Abstract Expressionists were hungry for exposure to the best of modern European art, which was increasingly on show in the city. While most of these artists had begun their careers producing figurative work, they were inspired to forge a new movement by their exposure to Cubism, Expressionism, and most of all, Surrealism.

Social Realism is a broad term for art that comments on social conditions. Many Abstract Expressionists began by creating work in this figurative idiom, illustrated in the work of the Mexican painter José Clemente Orozco, who specialized in bold murals.

The Epic of American Civilization, detail, 1932–34, from Orozco’s 24-panel fresco. Dartmouth College, Hanover, NH

Psychological Morphology, 1938, by Matta depicts the fantasy scenes and biomorphic shapes typical of many Surrealist works. Private Collection

Hans Hofmann, a German-born painter and teacher, was one of the major postwar influences on American art. In Paris, he had known Picasso, Matisse, and Braque, and acquired a profound understanding of their work that he passed on to his students.

Swiss psychologist and psychiatrist Carl Jung (1875–1961), photographed here in 1922, five years after developing his theory of the collective unconscious.

Landscape, 1940, by Hofmann displays exuberant color and brushstrokes that echo Expressionism and look to Abstract Expressionism. Private Collection

Carl Jung believed in a collective unconscious—a pool of instincts and archetypes that is universal, and common to all humans. This concept was central to the Surrealists, and later to Abstract Expressionists, who used such symbols in their work.

Hans Hofmann, a German-born painter and teacher, was one of the major postwar influences on American art. In Paris, he had known Picasso, Matisse, and Braque, and acquired a profound understanding of their work that he passed on to his students.

Surrealism had a strong influence on the Abstract Expressionist movement. The bright colors and organic forms in Roberto Matta’s paintings are evident in the work of Gorky in particular, and Matta also worked with Jackson Pollock.

Swiss psychologist and psychiatrist Carl Jung (1875–1961), photographed here in 1922, five years after developing his theory of the collective unconscious.

In 1950, a group of them wrote to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City, protesting against its anti-abstraction bias. In the next year they posed for a photograph in *Life* magazine, in which they were labelled “the Irascibles.” Clement Greenberg, a leading American art critic of the postwar era, was an enthusiastic champion of the new movement, and he coined a name for it that highlights its essentially New-World character—“American-Type Painting.” Abstract Expressionism, however, was the name that stuck.

WHEN SOMETHING IS FINISHED, THAT MEANS IT’S DEAD, DOESN’T IT? I BELIEVE IN EVERLASTINGNESS. I NEVER FINISH A PAINTING—I JUST STOP WORKING ON IT FOR A WHILE

Arshile Gorky
TURNING POINT

Water of the Flowery Mill
Arshile Gorky 1944 MoMA, New York City, NY

During the early 1940s, Gorky evolved a painting style that combined the watery, organic abstraction of Surrealism with the powerful brushwork of Abstract Expressionism; the visible drips in Water of the Flowery Mill reflect the way the Surrealists cultivated accident and randomness as a key to the unconscious. The image was inspired by the remains of an old mill and bridge on the Housatonic River in Connecticut.

Arshile Gorky
born Khorkom, Armenia [now in Turkey], c.1902;
died Sherman, CT, July 21, 1948

Born Vosdanig Adoian in an Armenian province of Turkey, Gorky arrived in the US in 1920. Although he attended art school in New York, he was largely self-taught, taking inspiration from Cézanne, Picasso, and Miró. Later, he met Surrealists André Breton and Roberto Matta, both of whom influenced his mature style. During the mid-1940s, Gorky suffered a series of personal tragedies that led him to commit suicide.
The Abstract Expressionists painted powerful, large-scale works of art that were inspired by personal experience and emotions. By the late 1950s, however, the movement was no longer at the center of the art world, and its concepts were failing to inspire the new generation of artists. Nevertheless, important work in this idiom continued to be produced, and many experts consider Abstract Expressionism to be the most significant art movement since World War II.

De Kooning’s shifts between abstraction and figuration show that the distinction between them was becoming less important. Featuring his typically aggressive brushwork and dramatic colors, this intimidating image—it measures about 6 x 5ft (190 x 150cm)—reflects eternal male ambivalence between reverence for women and fear of them.

Onement
Barnett Newman 1948
MoMA, New York City, NY
Originally an amateur figurative artist, Newman gave up painting in his thirties, but a few years later, inspired by Surrealism, he took it up again. Onement 1, his breakthrough work, established his signature device—a vertical band, or zip that both divides and unites the composition.

1949
Clyfford Still 1949
Private Collection
A pioneer of Abstract Expressionism, Still ground his own pigments, applying them thickly to the canvas in jagged forms using both a palette knife and a brush. Although he claimed, “I paint only myself, not nature,” his images often suggest primordial landscapes.

Mark Rothko

In 1929, Mark Rothko takes a part-time job teaching in a Jewish school in New York (a position he holds until 1952). He later claimed to learn a great deal from children’s ability to communicate in simple visual terms.
In October 1942, art patron and dealer Peggy Guggenheim opened her Art of This Century gallery in New York. The gallery exhibited many works by artists in her own collection, including Cubists, Surrealists, and abstract painters. It was also one of the first galleries to champion Abstract Expressionism.

The interior design (by gallery architect Frederick Kiesler) was unique, with concave walls and canvases that protruded into the interior as if they were floating in space.

In his very early work, Stella was an Abstract Expressionist, but he moved into a linked style known as “Post-Painterly Abstraction,” which rejected emotional gesture in favor of emphasizing paintings as “flat surfaces—nothing more.” Early examples of his concentric squares (which echo the contemporary Op-art idiom) feature either colors or tones of gray—here he scrambles them.

One of the foremost artists of his generation, Russian immigrant Mark Rothko produced canvases defined by formal elements such as shape, color, balance, depth, composition, and scale. Like many of his mature works, Violet Center expresses intense emotion using stacked, soft-edged rectangles of pure, luminous color.

In 1958, Mark Rothko agrees to create a series of paintings for a restaurant in New York’s Seagram Building. He later withdrew, declaring the luxury space to be inappropriate for his art.

In his lithograph (based on a collage) he creates a dynamic composition around a Corsican cigarette packet.
Born in Wyoming in 1912, Pollock moved to New York in 1929 and studied there at the Art Students League. He began as a figurative painter, and figurative elements reappear later in his career, but for several years Pollock created and explored a unique abstract style that assured his place as the leading figure in Abstract Expressionism.

During the Great Depression, Pollock was employed by the Federal Art Project along with Rothko, de Kooning, Gorky, and others. (At various times, they all worked on large murals, which may have inspired the vast scale of much Abstract Expressionist work.) In 1943, Peggy Guggenheim arranged his first one-man show at her Art of This Century gallery (see p.355), but Pollock did not develop his signature drip technique until 1947. This radical innovation involved laying a canvas on the floor, then using sticks and brushes to throw, dribble, and splatter paint onto it in complex threads and layers, with no discernible focal point or formal composition. Although this process appeared random and spontaneous, it was very controlled. “There is no accident,” Pollock insisted.

*Number 1 (Lavender Mist)* is one of Pollock’s most important and impressive works, considered a landmark in the history of Abstract Expressionism. Its powerful visual rhythms and ravishing atmosphere were created by the intricate marbling of enamel paint in black, white, and subtle hues of gray and salmon pink.

Pollock was married to the painter Lee Krasner, and settled with her on Long Island, New York, where he was killed in a car accident in 1956.

"THE PAINTING HAS A LIFE OF ITS OWN. I TRY TO LET IT COME THROUGH"

1947–48 | Jackson Pollock
Pop artists set out to dismantle the barriers between fine art and popular culture. Emerging in the mid-1950s, they drew on all the exciting images that appeared after World War II—in films, magazine and book illustrations, comics, packaging, and advertising. The Pop-art movement originated in Britain, with a group of artists that included Richard Hamilton, Eduardo Paolozzi, and Allen Jones (best known for his provocative female subjects in the style of advertising graphics—see above), who broadened the scope of art to include work that was not formal and academic, but bright, fresh, and accessible. As the 1960s dawned, American Pop art emerged, with its emphasis on technology and mass production. Leading figures such as Roy Lichtenstein and Andy Warhol not only used consumer items as their subjects, but also used mechanically made prints as a major medium. Op art was a term coined in 1964 to describe a kind of abstraction that sought to dazzle or create the effect of movement. Both Pop and Op art reached a wide audience and exerted a strong influence on the worlds of design and fashion.
Pop art was rooted in postwar prosperity and optimism. Although it began in the 1950s, the movement flowered in the social revolution of the 1960s, when fashion and music dominated a culture that was soon labeled as “swinging,” particularly in London, where the movement first flourished. Wartime rationing had ended, the economy was booming, and everything was oriented toward youth: teenagers and young adults were no longer waiting to grow up to join the mainstream—they were the mainstream. And, more than at any other time, this new elite came from every class—high-born socialites mixed with actors and musicians, and fashionable artists and photographers were just as likely to be working-class as titled—barriers of every kind were beginning to be broken down.

On both sides of the Atlantic, greater affluence brought increased access to popular culture in the form of television sets as standard household items; newsstands stacked with colorful magazines; supermarkets piled high with alluring packaging; and cinemas showing a seemingly endless stream of glossy films with even glossier, picture-perfect stars. In this new economic and cultural democracy, popular images saturated everyday life to such an extent that the images themselves were now displayed as art, ready to compete with Old Masters for public attention.

In his famous 1957 definition of what Pop art meant to him, the influential British artist Richard Hamilton, one of the movement’s pioneers, clearly drew a link with the thrilling new world it inhabited: “Popular (designed for a mass audience); transient (short-term solution); expendable (easily forgotten); low cost; mass produced; young (aimed at youth); witty; sexy; gimmicky; glamorous; and last but not least, Big Business.”
**BEGINNINGS**

**INDEPENDENT SPIRITS**

In the dowdy postwar London of 1952, a group of artists, architects, and writers met occasionally at the Institute of Contemporary Arts (ICA) to discuss the effect developments in science and technology had on contemporary art—they called themselves the Independent Group. From these discussions, they developed the interest in mass culture that inspired the beginnings of the Pop-art movement. The group disbanded in 1955, but one of its members, writer and critic Lawrence Alloway, is often credited with coining the term Pop art.

**TURNING POINT**

**Just What is it that Makes Today’s Homes So Different, So Appealing?**

Richard Hamilton 1956 Kunsthalle, Tübingen, Germany

In 1956, architect and writer Theo Crosby—with former members of the Independent Group—organized an exhibition at London’s Whitechapel Art Gallery called “This is Tomorrow.” Taking modern living as its theme, the event showcased artworks and installations that involved collaboration between artists and architects. One image that featured in the catalog and on an exhibition poster was Richard Hamilton’s collage, *Just What is it that Makes Today’s Homes So Different, So Appealing?*, widely considered the first fully fledged work of Pop art. Taking its title from an American magazine advertisement, it references virtually all the elements of popular culture that inspired the movement. The work depicts a living room full of cardboard cutout people and furnishings, a comic book, packaging, television and advertising graphics, and modern appliances. Visible through the window can be seen a cinema showing the first film talkie, *The Jazz Singer*, starring Al Jolson.

**ARTISTIC INFLUENCES**

Both the original British Pop artists and their American counterparts were fascinated by the colorful, sophisticated, and surprisingly powerful images that surrounded them. These could be found on billboards, in consumer publications and packaging, and on the moving screen—the small one in the corner of the living room, or the glorious wide-screen version at the local cinema.

- **Stars of the silver screen** became idols to millions of people, and their images were everywhere. With his series of legendary screen-print portraits, Andy Warhol made the point that celebrities had virtually become consumer products themselves.

- **Comic-book graphics** were cheap, bright, punchy, and very widely available. With a few bold strokes, they brought to life a wide range of well-loved characters, from brave superheroes to wasp-waisted glamour girls and appealingly grubby children.

- **Victor Vasarely** was a Hungarian/French artist who experimented with optical illusion in a number of different media during the 1930s. His work had a major influence on the Op-art movement that flourished alongside Pop.

- **Eagle Comics hero** Dan Dare was a space pilot. Eagle has another place in Pop-art history—David Hockney, as a teenager, had his first work published there.

- **Zebra, c.1938** is a two-tone image by Victor Vasarely that takes the form of a handwoven tapestry. *Private Collection*
Although Pop art didn’t become a movement until around 1960, it was closely linked with the work of two American artists, Jasper Johns and Robert Rauschenberg, who were associated with a slightly earlier idiom known as Neo-Dada. Johns in particular prefigured Pop with paintings that, for him, referenced “things the mind already knows.” In both the US and Britain, Pop practitioners turned the familiar into art, but British artists tended to adapt their sources more, introducing satire or political comment. At the same time, Op art elevated the status of complex optical illusions from intriguing patterns to exhibits on gallery walls.

Fertile ground
In 1950, London’s Institute of Contemporary Arts (ICA) launches its inaugural exhibition. It is at the ICA that the Independent Group meet to discuss ideas that nurtured the Pop-art movement.

Flag
Jasper Johns 1955
MoMA, New York City, NY
Taking as his theme one of the “things the mind already knows,” Johns built up this collage using paint, fabric, plywood, and scraps of newspaper that are faintly visible under the stars and stripes. His image portrays the American flag at a time when there were only 48 states.

Campbell’s Soup Can Tomato
Andy Warhol 1962
MoMA, New York City, NY
Originally, Warhol created a collective work entitled Campbell’s Soup Cans—32 individual silk-screened images, one for each variety in the company’s range. When first exhibited, they were arranged in four rows of eight, like cans on supermarket shelves.

Early Warhol
In February 1956, an exhibition of Andy Warhol’s early work opens at New York’s Bodley Gallery. Although it was called “Studies for a Boy Book,” no book was ever published.

Wittgenstein in New York
Sir Eduardo Paolozzi 1965
Pallant House Gallery, Chichester, UK
This is one in a series of prints entitled “As Is When,” inspired by the work of Austrian-British philosopher Ludwig Wittgenstein. The images feature text from his writings combined with collagelike elements, all produced in bright Pop-art colors.

David Hockney
born Bradford, UK, July 9, 1937
The most famous British artist of his generation, Hockney attended Bradford School of Art and the Royal College of Art in London. A star of British Pop art in swinging London, he began to make regular visits to Los Angeles in the mid-1960s, before settling there in 1976. In 2005, he returned to live in Yorkshire, England, and continued to work prolifically—in addition to paintings, Hockney has produced book illustrations, stage designs, and photographic collages.

BIOGRAPHY
FOR ME, NATURE IS NOT A LANDSCAPE, BUT THE DYNAMISM OF VISUAL FORCES

Bridget Riley

"A Bigger Splash"
David Hockney 1967
Tate Modern, London, UK
Hockney spent considerable time working in Los Angeles before he settled there. The resulting images often feature himself and his friends, but A Bigger Splash showcases his most common California theme—the glamorous swimming-pool culture—without visible figures.

"Double Metamorphosis III"
Yaacov Agam 1968–69
Musée National d’Art Moderne, Paris, France
Israeli born, Paris-based artist Yaacov Agam was a pioneer of optical and kinetic art. In the latter idiom, he produced a series of Double Metamorphosis paintings on raised slats, so the image changes as the viewer moves across it. His aim was to “transcend the visible.”

"A Bigger Splash"
David Hockney 1967
Tate Modern, London, UK
Hockney spent considerable time working in Los Angeles before he settled there. The resulting images often feature himself and his friends, but A Bigger Splash showcases his most common California theme—the glamorous swimming-pool culture—without visible figures.

"Double Metamorphosis III"
Yaacov Agam 1968–69
Musée National d’Art Moderne, Paris, France
Israeli born, Paris-based artist Yaacov Agam was a pioneer of optical and kinetic art. In the latter idiom, he produced a series of Double Metamorphosis paintings on raised slats, so the image changes as the viewer moves across it. His aim was to “transcend the visible.”

FOR ME, NATURE IS NOT A LANDSCAPE, BUT THE DYNAMISM OF VISUAL FORCES

Bridget Riley

"A Bigger Splash"
David Hockney 1967
Tate Modern, London, UK
Hockney spent considerable time working in Los Angeles before he settled there. The resulting images often feature himself and his friends, but A Bigger Splash showcases his most common California theme—the glamorous swimming-pool culture—without visible figures.

"Double Metamorphosis III"
Yaacov Agam 1968–69
Musée National d’Art Moderne, Paris, France
Israeli born, Paris-based artist Yaacov Agam was a pioneer of optical and kinetic art. In the latter idiom, he produced a series of Double Metamorphosis paintings on raised slats, so the image changes as the viewer moves across it. His aim was to “transcend the visible.”
Based on an image from *All-American Men of War*, published by DC Comics in 1962, *Whaam!* was subtly adapted by Lichtenstein from the original, then blown-up to a huge scale—together, its two panels measure around 175 x 400 cm (70 x 160 in)—to produce a powerful, stylized, and emblematic work of Pop art. The artist often drew on commercial sources—such as comic books, cartoons, and commercial illustrations—because the way they depicted emotional content using simple, graphic techniques allowed him to present highly charged subjects in an apparently superficial way. Lichtenstein also favored the comic-book color palette of bright red, yellow, blue, and green, often outlined in black. As well as referencing popular culture, his chosen style was an ironic comment on what he saw as the trivialization of culture in American life.

Lichtenstein was a major pioneer of the American Pop-art movement. An only child, he was born in New York City and grew up with a love of comics, science, and drawing. Like many famous artists, he attended...
the Art Students League in the city, then went on to study for a degree in fine art at Ohio University. While he was there, he was drafted to fight in World War II, but he returned to finish his undergraduate degree, followed it with a master’s, and went on to become a teacher.

As an artist, Lichtenstein was always fascinated by American culture, and he spent his early career depicting historical scenes involving famous battles or tales of the Far West. He started experimenting with Pop art in the early 1960s, turning to his early love of comics as the inspiration for *Whaam!* which is both his best-known work and a milestone in American art. Direct inspiration is said to have come when one of his children held up a comic and challenged him: “I bet you can’t paint as good as that.”

"POP ART ... DOESN’T LOOK LIKE A PAINTING OF SOMETHING, IT LOOKS LIKE THE THING ITSELF"

Roy Lichtenstein
Nurtured during the uneasy years prior to World War I, abstract art was one of the most momentous developments in the history of art. At first it shocked or baffled many people, and for a long time it was appreciated only by a minority, but in the generation after World War II it won public acceptance and indeed came to occupy a central position in contemporary art. At this time, in the wake of the persecution of modernist art in Nazi Germany and Stalinist Russia, abstraction had the significant attraction—especially in the US—of being considered an expression of Western freedom of thought. In more recent years, abstract painting has no longer been at the forefront of artistic developments, but it has continued to thrive in different ways into the 21st century. Notable practitioners include Karel Appel, Cy Twombly, Howard Hodgkin, Brice Marden (with his bright, bold compositions, see above left), Gerhard Richter, and Damien Hirst.
Freedom and flexibility

Most of today’s artists are working in societies that have not been touched by world war, crippling depression, or political upheaval, and ones that are less and less restricted by rules and conventions. One aspect of this situation is the blurring or abandoning of traditional boundaries and categories in art. Rather than thinking in terms of media (painting, sculpture, printmaking, and so on) or stylistic “isms,” commentators now often concern themselves more with the issues that art addresses or the themes with which the artists engage. Photography was once a clearly distinct field, but since the 1960s it has routinely been used in various artistic contexts, and modern technology enables large-scale color prints to compete with the visual presence of paintings.

Although there have been artists in every age who are difficult to classify in terms of styles and movements, modern painters express themselves with greater flexibility and freedom from conventions than ever before. In particular, they feel no need to be defined as either mainstream figures or rebellious outsiders, and some leading artists produce acclaimed work in both abstract and figurative idioms.

Ancient and modern

In April 2010, the Louvre unveiled a new acquisition—the ceiling of its classical Salle des Bronzes gallery had become a giant abstract painting. Marrying dramatically contrasting styles and periods, Cy Twombly’s abstract creation features a sweep of Aegean blue with huge discs floating near the edges, and the inscribed names of ancient Greek sculptors. “It’s that simple,” Twombly declared.

Landmarks of a modern age

1959 The US goes to war in Vietnam, supporting rebel nationalists against the communist regime. The devastation and ultimate failure of this conflict (which ends in 1973) inspired widespread horror, and led to the disaffection and disillusionment of many Americans, including some artists in every field.

1969 In July, as part of the Apollo space program (named after the Greek god of light, music, healing, and prophecy), astronaut Neil Armstrong becomes the first man to walk on the moon.

1975 Bill Gates and Paul Allen establish computer-software company Microsoft, leading the way for the computer revolution that will transform modern life.

1990 East and West Germany are reunited after the fall of the Berlin Wall. The same year, Mikhail Gorbachev’s reforms in Russia begin to sweep communism from Eastern European states and bring an end to the Cold War.

2001 On September 11, a group of Muslim extremists launch a series of suicide attacks, including the destruction of New York’s World Trade Center. In all, more than 3,000 people die.

It’s hard to look at paintings. You have to be able to bring all sorts of things together in your mind, your imagination, in your whole body.

— Brice Marden
The early work of American artist Cy Twombly—one of the world’s most revered contemporary abstractionists—was nourished by his connection with a number of outstanding American artists. During his student days in New York, he shared a studio with Neo-Dadist Robert Rauschenberg, and later he was taught by the leading Abstract Expressionists Franz Kline and Robert Motherwell. Twombly began his career as an Abstract Expressionist, and he has been called “the heir to Jackson Pollock.” His move to Italy in 1957, however, signaled a shift away from this dominant modern American art movement and toward a wider, looser idiom, sometimes rich with color. Twombly’s work is usually defined by disparate, sometimes intricate shapes, and—in particular—by writing: words, or scraps of words, signatures, swirls, quotations, numbers, and motifs. Blurring traditional distinctions between painting and drawing, brush and pencil, and images and words, Twombly created a mysterious world of iconography, metaphor, and myth.

POSTMODERN ART REQUIRES KNOWLEDGE MUCH LIKE A CRYPTIC CROSSWORD, WHERE COMPREHENSION COMES FROM SOLVING THE PUZZLE

Cy Twombly

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

From early in his career, and particularly after his move to Italy, Twombly was profoundly influenced by European culture and history in general, and in particular the classical world—its history, its landscape, its mythology, its art, and its poetry. This obsession colored much of his work: not only his images, but also his characteristic scribbles and graphic effects.

Catalan-American artist Pierre Daura, one of Twombly’s first teachers, was a great influence on his early work. They both revered Paul Cézanne. Daura lived in Paris before settling in Virginia, but returned regularly to France.

Lake Bolsena near Rome gave its name to all Twombly’s works in this series. When he was creating them, he stayed at a 19th-century, classically styled palazzo on the lake shore, where there has been a settlement since pre-Roman times.

The largest volcanic lake in Italy, Bolsena has attracted country dwellers and summer visitors for millennia.

The lyric poetry of Sappho, a Greek poet born in the 7th century BCE, appears as fragments in a number of Twombly’s works, including some paintings in the Bolsena series. Sappho’s lyric poetry was widely admired in ancient times.

Dating from about 50 CE, this fresco from Pompeii is thought to portray the poet with a writing stylus and wax tablet. Museo Archeologico Nazionale di Napoli, Italy

German Expressionism was of great interest to Twombly as a young man. Franz Marc, a founder of Der Blaue Reiter (see p. 376), shared Twombly’s fascination with Greece. Like Twombly, Marc used line and symbol, but he used them in a very different way.

The Fox, 1913, illustrates Marc’s symbolic use of color—red stands for brutality and danger. Kunstmuseum, Düsseldorf, Germany
TURNING POINT

UNTITLED (BOLSENA)

Cy Twombly 1969 Private Collection

During the summer of 1969, Twombly produced a series of 14 works in oil-based house paint, crayon, and pencil on canvas. Part painting, and part graphic art, the Bolsena images feature carefully drawn shapes, calligraphy, and measurements (some of which reflect his obsession with the Apollo space mission) scattered across a cream background. Combining these with seemingly random swirls, scratches, and other expressive gestures, Twombly created his own distinctive, highly recognizable style.
After the dramatic dominance of Abstract Expressionism in the 1940s and ‘50s, abstract painting opened up and became more varied, and artists working in a number of different styles came to prominence. From the angst-ridden Expressionism of Karel Appel and the dark symbolism of Anselm Kiefer to the rhythmic geometry of Simon Hantaï and Damien Hirst and the simple colored panels of Ellsworth Kelly and Gerhard Richter, abstract painters in the modern age express astonishing individuality within their common artistic idiom.

Hirst born
On June 7, 1965, Damien Hirst—one of the most influential (and commercially successful) artists of his generation—is born in Bristol, UK.

Angry Landscape
Karel Appel 1967 Private Collection
A Dutch-born painter and sculptor, Appel lived and worked in Paris, New York, and Monaco, producing—on the whole—strongly Expressionistic images characterized by thick, swirling paint, violent colors, and aggressive brushstrokes. Although powerfully abstract, they often feature human forms.

Tabula
Simon Hantaï 1974
Musée d’Art et d’Industrie, Saint-Étienne, France
Hungarian-born, Hantaï lived and worked in France until his death in 2008. A rebel and a recluse, he produced huge canvases, rich with saturated color punctuated by pure white. To create works such as this, he folded and tied the canvas before applying the paint—a process known as pliage.

Das Wölund-Lied
(Wayland’s Song)
Anselm Kiefer 1982
Saatchi Collection, London, UK
Inspired by the culture of his native Germany (from the Rhine legends to the Third Reich), Kiefer often layers references and media in his work. This image incorporates oil paint, emulsion, straw, a photograph, and a lead wing. Wayland is a Norse blacksmith.

Developed during the 1940s, acrylic paints were intended for use in decorating. Containing pigments suspended in acrylic polymer (a type of plastic), the new paints were quick-drying and could be thinned with water, yet they were water-resistant when dry. By the 1960s, a version suitable for artists was widely available, and the acrylic paints used by contemporary artists have changed little since then. Easy to use, compatible with other materials (like chalk, pastel, or even sand), and suitable for use on most surfaces, acrylic paints are now available in matte, gloss, or silk (semimatte) finishes.

Acrylic paint
Eastern influence
During the mid-1980s, Brice Marden began to find inspiration in eastern calligraphy. Between 1985 and 1987, he produced a series of 25 images, Etchings to Rexroth, in which he referenced Chinese symbols.
Ferrocene
Damien Hirst 2008
Private Collection
Best known for installations and sculptures, Hirst is also a prolific painter. Ferrocene, one of his signature Spot Paintings (there are around 1,400), features rows of 4in (10 cm) dots executed in household gloss, each of which is a slightly different color. The title, like many in the series, was chosen randomly from a chemical company catalog.

Gerhard Richter
born Dresden, Germany, February 9, 1932
One of the most acclaimed artists of his generation, Richter is a versatile figure who produces work that encompasses various styles and approaches. His own brand of Superrealism utilizes news-type images, blurred like photographs taken from a moving car, often resembling his abstract paintings. Richter spent his childhood under an oppressive regime in a country at war, but he went on to study art at Academies in Dresden and Düsseldorf. He lives and works in Cologne.

Abstract Painting (812)
Gerhard Richter 1994
Art Gallery of New South Wales, Sydney, Australia
Born in eastern Germany, Richter showcases paint in his abstract work—not as a medium, but as a substance of interest in its own right. To create this image, he dragged buttery yellow oil color across a previously painted canvas, highlighting the wooden stretcher bars underneath.

Grey Space (distractor)
Julie Mehretu 2006
St. Louis Art Museum, MO
Born in Ethiopia, Julie Mehretu lives and works in the US. Her distinctive technique employs elements of drawing, collage, and painting to create complex images that suggest landscape, architecture, and consumer culture. Grey Space (distractor) uses bold sweeps of color and intricately entangled lines to evoke the urgency and constant movement of an increasingly complex world.

Bridging the centuries
Born in London in 1932, Howard Hodgkin determined at the age of five that he was going to be a painter. In 1940, following the outbreak of World War II, he moved with his mother and sister to Long Island, and exposure to the Museum of Modern Art (MoMA) in nearby New York City reinforced his early ambition. Settled back in England after the war, he studied at both Camberwell School of Art in London and Bath Academy of Art, and later traveled widely in Europe, India, and North Africa.

Hodgkin’s images consist largely of simple shapes on a small surface—this work was painted on a wooden panel 11¼ x 15¾in (28.5 x 40cm) in size—yet he is regarded as one of the greatest colorists in contemporary art. While his brushstrokes may appear casual, hurried, and almost childlike, he often takes years of painstaking labor to finish a painting; his images may look like pure abstraction, but his work is rooted in reality, in personal experience, and in memory. The flat colors and decorative border that characterize Small Tree Near Cairo, for example, reflect his love of Indian miniatures, which he collects.

A trustee of several major galleries in the UK, where he still lives, Hodgkin was knighted in 1992.

“I WANT MY PICTURES TO BE THINGS. I WANT THEM TO BE MADE UP OF MARKS THAT ARE PHYSICALLY AND INDIVIDUALLY SELF-SUFFICIENT”

Sir Howard Hodgkin
In the early 1920s Picasso painted a number of pictures featuring massively imposing figures, either nude or with “timeless” draperies. These works clearly show the influence of classical antiquity, and they are part of a trend in which certain avant-garde artists reacted against the revolutionary experimentation of the prewar period with a quest for clarity and stability.

**Added to the art-historical lexicon** as a response to the concept of abstraction, the term “figurative” describes art that is recognizably based on the visible world. Some figurative painters have been strongly opposed to abstraction and avant-garde art in general, but others have embraced both modern and traditional ideas—as Picasso did in his “Neoclassical” phase in the 1920s (see left). Similarly, Balthus has strong links with Surrealism, and Tamara de Lempicka with Art Deco. A few painters—Gerhard Richter, for example—have achieved distinction in both abstract and figurative styles (see pp.371 and 381). Richter’s work shows particularly clearly the influence of photography, which has left an indelible mark on the way in which we see the world. Other outstanding figurative painters in the modern age include John Singer Sargent, Augustus John, Edward Hopper, Paula Rego, and Lucian Freud.
**New challenges**

During the last two centuries, artists have developed myriad ways of expressing themselves that move away—to a greater or lesser extent—from the basic concept of reproducing the world around them. The results include Impressionism, Expressionism, Cubism, Abstraction, Dada, Surrealism, and Pop, as well as—since the 1960s—newer forms of art, such as installation, video, and performance art. These new artistic expressions have had such an impact on contemporary art that some commentators no longer consider painting to be a clearly distinct category. Rather, painting is regarded by many as just part of the varied spectrum of activities in which artists engage. Some even see painting as an anachronism. Nevertheless, figurative painting continues to have many devoted adherents. Political or ideological concerns have often been the motivation for modern figurative painting. In the repressive Soviet Union, this meant the compulsory—and usually banal—glorification of the State, although an artist as gifted as Aleksandr Deineka was able to rise above the restrictions to create images of vigor and dignity (see p.379). A more personal standpoint is seen in the work of Paula Rego, whose paintings comment with subtlety on power and gender (feminism has become a major theme in the art of recent years). Some painters, however, have eschewed such issues: Matisse’s career embraced two world wars, but he aimed for “an art of balance, purity, and serenity.”

---

**KEY EVENTS**

- **1870s** The development of the dry plate negative means that handheld cameras can be used. As a result, photography becomes more widely accessible.
- **1915** D.W. Griffith’s film *Birth of a Nation* is released, and the cinema begins to take over from painting as the principal medium for visual narrative.
- **1923** The German critic Gustav Hartlaub coins the phrase “New Objectivity” to describe a type of realist painting that heralds a return to “matter of factness,” after Expressionism and Dada.
- **1933** Socialist Realism, which combines unproblematic naturalism with political conformity, is declared the official artistic doctrine of Stalin’s Soviet Union. Hitler’s Nazi Germany also rejects modernism.
- **1955** The exhibition *The Family of Man* at MoMA implies that photography—rather than painting—is the visual medium that most illuminates the human condition.
- **2005** The Royal Academy of Arts in London, once regarded as a bastion of tradition, allows photography and video in its annual Summer Exhibition.

---

**Ways of seeing**

**1870s** The development of the dry plate negative means that handheld cameras can be used. As a result, photography becomes more widely accessible.

**1915** D.W. Griffith’s film *Birth of a Nation* is released, and the cinema begins to take over from painting as the principal medium for visual narrative.

**1923** The German critic Gustav Hartlaub coins the phrase “New Objectivity” to describe a type of realist painting that heralds a return to “matter of factness,” after Expressionism and Dada.

**1933** Socialist Realism, which combines unproblematic naturalism with political conformity, is declared the official artistic doctrine of Stalin’s Soviet Union. Hitler’s Nazi Germany also rejects modernism.

**1955** The exhibition *The Family of Man* at MoMA implies that photography—rather than painting—is the visual medium that most illuminates the human condition.

**2005** The Royal Academy of Arts in London, once regarded as a bastion of tradition, allows photography and video in its annual Summer Exhibition.

---

**WE ARE ALL HUNGRY AND THIRSTY FOR CONCRETE IMAGES. ABSTRACT ART WILL HAVE BEEN GOOD FOR ONE THING: TO RESTORE FIGURATIVE ART TO ITS EXACT VIRGINITY**

Salvador Dalí

---

*Henri Matisse drawing with a bamboo stick*  
Matisse is often bracketed with Picasso as the preeminent painter of the 20th century. Throughout his career he closely studied the human figure, but he freely distorted forms for expressive effect. Here—with a charcoal-tipped stick—he outlines gloriously lithe and energetic dancers for a huge mural.
BEGINNINGS

THE VAN DYCK OF OUR TIMES

Figurative painting, the dominant idiom for millennia, encompasses a vast range of different styles and subjects. In the modern age, one of its greatest interpreters is John Singer Sargent. His career as a portraitist covered the period when Expressionism, Cubism, and abstract art came into being, yet his style reflects the work of early masters such as Rembrandt and Velázquez. The sculptor Auguste Rodin described him as “the Van Dyck of our times.” At the height of his fame, he virtually gave up portraiture. During World War I he became a war artist, and it was then that he produced Gassed, perhaps his greatest masterpiece.

ARTISTIC INFLUENCES

Sargent’s mother Mary was an enthusiastic amateur artist who encouraged him to draw, and the family’s extensive travels in Europe furnished him with plentiful subject matter. His passion was always the painterly tradition of the Old Masters, and when he arrived in Paris, he sought out a teacher who shared these values.

Pieter Bruegel’s The Parable of the Blind suggested the basic composition of Gassed. In both images, sightless figures move in a line, each touching the shoulder of the man in front for guidance.

Diego Velázquez was the painter most admired by Sargent, many of whose portraits echo the fluid brushwork, slightly angled postures, and strong impression of personality typical of the Spaniard’s work.

Sargent’s Madame X created a scandal in Paris that inspired his move to London. At first, his notoriety discouraged British patrons, but during the 1890s, he became the country’s leading society portraitist.

I DON’T DIG BENEATH THE SURFACE FOR THINGS THAT DON’T APPEAR BEFORE MY OWN EYES

John Singer Sargent

The Woman With the Glove, detail, 1869, by Carolus-Duran, portrays the artist’s wife. Musée d’Orsay, Paris, France

Madame X (Madame Pierre Gautreau), 1883–84, by Sargent, has a provocative pose that shocked Parisian society. Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City, NY

In the modern age, one of its greatest interpreters is John Singer Sargent. His career as a portraitist covered the period when Expressionism, Cubism, and abstract art came into being, yet his style reflects the work of early masters such as Rembrandt and Velázquez. The sculptor Auguste Rodin described him as “the Van Dyck of our times.” At the height of his fame, he virtually gave up portraiture. During World War I he became a war artist, and it was then that he produced Gassed, perhaps his greatest masterpiece.
In 1918, the British government commissioned Sargent to produce a memorial to those who died in World War I. Asked to take as his theme “Anglo-American cooperation,” he chose instead to portray the horrors of mustard gas as a chemical weapon. In this gruesome scene, which Sargent witnessed after an attack on the Western Front, two lines of soldiers make their way to a dressing station (its guy ropes lead off to the right). Their eyes burned and bandaged, each victim holding on to the one in front, they are led past comrades, similarly injured, lying on the ground in untended heaps.

In portraying both their suffering and their heroic dignity, Sargent highlights the appalling horrors of war and the obscene waste of life it entails. A telling detail is the football game in the background, between the fourth and fifth soldiers. Its inclusion provides a dramatic contrast between the maimed soldiers and the strong, vital sportsmen, and may also allude to the notion of killing as a form of sport. The enormous power of Gassed is enhanced by its vast size—it measures around 9 x 20ft (2.75 x 6m).
For millennia, human beings have drawn and painted what they can see or imagine—around 15,000 years ago, on cave walls in Lascaux, France, for example, hunter-gatherers created an astonishing collection of animal images that still fascinate us today (see pp.12–21). Whether representational pictures are created as forms of worship, entertainment, decoration, status, or record keeping, they have formed an integral part of almost every known civilization. Throughout the 20th century and beyond, alongside the burgeoning of countless new art forms, styles, and media, mankind’s need to preserve, manipulate, and invent elements of the world around them in the form of pictures has continued to inspire great works of art.

**Living link**
In 1903, Gwen John visited France with her friend, Dorelia McNeill. During their travels, John made three portraits of Dorelia including the celebrated *Dorelia in a Black Dress*.

**Ultimate accolade**
In 1906, the Uffizi Gallery in Florence asked John Singer Sargent to paint himself for their collection of self-portraits. He agreed, but the following year he turned away from portraiture to focus his energy on other subjects.

**A GREAT MAN OF ACTION INTO WHOSE HANDS THE FAIRIES HAD PLACED A PAINTBRUSH INSTEAD OF A SWORD**
Wyndham Lewis
*English Vorticist painter and writer,* on Augustus John

**David and Dorelia in Normandy**
*Augustus John 1908*  
*Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, UK*
Augustus John, the embodiment of a bohemian with his long beard, weakness for alcohol, and complex emotional life, studied at London’s Slade School, where there was a strong emphasis on figure drawing. This study features his son by his first wife, Ida, alongside Dorelia, his long-time mistress and second, common-law wife. John met Dorelia though his sister Gwen, a fine painter in her own right.

**Nordic Summer Evening**
*Richard Bergh 1900*  
*Museum of Art, Gothenburg, Sweden*
Making a feature of the distinctive Scandinavian twilight, this romantic image suggests not only the relationship between man and woman, but the link between people and nature. The painter, who was also a writer on art theory and politics, used two friends as models—Prince Eugen of Sweden and the opera singer Karin Pyk.
Relay Race Around the Streets of Moscow
Aleksandr Dejneka 1947
Tretyakov Gallery, Moscow, Russia
Highly regarded in the Soviet Union and beyond, Dejneka was an acclaimed painter, graphic artist, sculptor, and mosaicist. According to the contemporary doctrine of Socialist Realism, it was the responsibility of artists to portray a positive view of their society—in this work, Dejneka interprets the message with honesty and humanity.

Edward Hopper 1930
Art Institute of Chicago, IL
Painted with a precise realism redolent of northern Europe in the 15th century, American Gothic communicates the strong Puritan character typical of the American Midwest (or does it suggest intolerance and rigidity?). Portraying a farmer and his spinster daughter, the painting takes its name from the style of the prominent gable window.

Tamara de Lempicka was a quintessential Art-Deco work. Lempicka’s stylized self-image features a tight composition; sophisticated colors; and a strong sense of speed, chic, and decadence. A painter of Polish or Russian birth who was active in Paris, Los Angeles, and New York, she portrays herself as an ambitious, willful, and very modern woman.

Edward Hopper was born in upstate New York, Hopper lived in New York City for most of his life, but traveled widely in the United States. Trained as a commercial artist, he earned his living as an illustrator before taking up full-time painting in 1924. A leading exponent of American Scene Painting, he never sought to express emotion in his paintings, yet their powerful commentary on modern life soon established him as one of the leading exponents of the figurative tradition. Hopper has also been described as the greatest American etcher of the 20th century.

Edward Hopper 1938
IBM Collection, Armonk, NY
The main theme running through Hopper’s work is urban alienation—the loneliness of city life—and many of his paintings feature lone women in stark settings.

Tamara in the Green Bugatti
Tamara de Lempicka 1925
Private Collection
A quintessential Art-Deco work, Lempicka’s stylized self-image features a tight composition; sophisticated colors; and a strong sense of speed, chic, and decadence. A painter of Polish or Russian birth who was active in Paris, Los Angeles, and New York, she portrays herself as an ambitious, willful, and very modern woman.

Edward Hopper
born Nyack, NY, July 22, 1882;
died New York City, NY, May 15, 1967

One-way ticket
In 1933, Tamara de Lempicka married her patron and lover, Baron Raoul Kuffner. When war threatened a few years later, the couple fled Europe for the United States, where they settled.

Edward Hopper was born in upstate New York, Hopper lived in New York City for most of his life, but traveled widely in the United States. Trained as a commercial artist, he earned his living as an illustrator before taking up full-time painting in 1924. A leading exponent of American Scene Painting, he never sought to express emotion in his paintings, yet their powerful commentary on modern life soon established him as one of the leading exponents of the figurative tradition. Hopper has also been described as the greatest American etcher of the 20th century.

Edward Hopper 1938
IBM Collection, Armonk, NY
The main theme running through Hopper’s work is urban alienation—the loneliness of city life—and many of his paintings feature lone women in stark settings.

Tamara in the Green Bugatti
Tamara de Lempicka 1925
Private Collection
A quintessential Art-Deco work, Lempicka’s stylized self-image features a tight composition; sophisticated colors; and a strong sense of speed, chic, and decadence. A painter of Polish or Russian birth who was active in Paris, Los Angeles, and New York, she portrays herself as an ambitious, willful, and very modern woman.

Edward Hopper, born Nyack, NY, July 22, 1882; died New York City, NY, May 15, 1967

One-way ticket
In 1933, Tamara de Lempicka married her patron and lover, Baron Raoul Kuffner. When war threatened a few years later, the couple fled Europe for the United States, where they settled.

Edward Hopper was born in upstate New York, Hopper lived in New York City for most of his life, but traveled widely in the United States. Trained as a commercial artist, he earned his living as an illustrator before taking up full-time painting in 1924. A leading exponent of American Scene Painting, he never sought to express emotion in his paintings, yet their powerful commentary on modern life soon established him as one of the leading exponents of the figurative tradition. Hopper has also been described as the greatest American etcher of the 20th century.

Edward Hopper 1938
IBM Collection, Armonk, NY
The main theme running through Hopper’s work is urban alienation—the loneliness of city life—and many of his paintings feature lone women in stark settings.
The stage is set
In 1950, having studied drawing at night school, and supported himself by painting both commercial signs and theatrical sets, Gerhard Richter decides to become a professional artist.

Interior
Bernard Buffet 1950
Musée National d’Art Moderne, Paris, France
The leading French figuratist of the 1950s, Buffet produced portraits, still lifes, and cityscapes as well as domestic scenes. With its linear black shapes and somber tones, this image documents a collection of contemporary design classics—tiled floor, painted shutters, and café-style bentwood seating.

Friends at home
As well as being a Pop artist, David Hockney has also worked in a more traditional figurative manner. One of his best-known works, Mr. and Mrs. Clark and Percy (1970–71) is a portrait of the artist’s friends, designers Ossie Clark and Celia Birtwell.

West Interior
Alex Katz 1979
Philadelphia Museum of Art, PA
Born in Brooklyn, Katz studied at Manhattan’s Cooper Union art school. Although his early career coincided with the height of Abstract Expressionism, he remained a figurative painter, using fields of flat color years before they featured in Pop art. This is Katz’s wife Ada.

PAINTING IS THE PASSAGE FROM THE CHAOS OF THE EMOTIONS TO THE ORDER OF THE POSSIBLE
Balthus

Katia Reading
Balthus 1968–76
Private Collection
Born in Paris of Polish-French descent, Balthus (Balthazar Klossowski de Rola) had no formal training. Working in a simplified figurative style, he often portrayed adolescent girls in a slightly voyeuristic way, and he could take years to complete one of his paintings. Believing that art should be experienced, not discussed, this enigmatic artist always refused requests for biographical information.
The Figurative Tradition

With Child
Gerhard Richter 1995
Hamburger Kunsthalle, Hamburg, Germany
One of a series of eight portraits Richter made of his wife (the artist Sabine Moritz) and their baby son, this achingly tender image—among the most intimate of his entire body of work—contrasts strikingly with his uncompromising abstraction.

Standing Nude
John Currin 1993
Private Collection
Currin is best known for producing work that is both deeply traditional and completely contemporary—Standing Nude portrays a hyperrealistic middle-aged woman, her sinewy body and lined face set off mercilessly against a stark black background. With works such as this, John Currin helped to bring figurative painting back into fashion.

The Cadet and His Sister
Paula Rego 1988
Private Collection
Much of Rego’s work deals with folklore, childhood, and fantasy, sometimes with dark, disturbed overtones. Like many of her images, this one is slightly unsettling, with overtones of incest, female domination, and loss.

BIOGRAPHY
Dame Paula Rego
born Lisbon, Portugal, January 26, 1935

 Raised in a country dominated by military dictatorship and the Catholic Church, Rego was sent by her parents to study in London in 1951. The following year she enrolled at the Slade School of Fine Art, where she later taught. When she first gained critical recognition during the early 1960s, she was working in a semiabstract style, but later turned to the stylized, elusive narrative figuration for which she is best known. In addition to painting, Rego is a respected exponent of print and collage, and a powerful female voice in the art world.

Eternal rhythm
In 1989, London’s Tate Gallery acquires Paula Rego’s The Dance (1988), an allegorical study in which a village folk celebration symbolizes passage through the stages of womanhood from youth to old age—the dance of life.
A grandson of Sigmund Freud, Lucian was born in Berlin, but settled in Britain with his family in 1933, when he was a child. He always loved drawing and in 1939 he began to study at the East Anglian School of Painting and Drawing, attending on and off until 1942. After that, he established a home and a studio in Paddington, the shabby London district he inhabited for the rest of his life.

Freud’s passion was the human form—portraits and nudes executed with vigorously textured brushstrokes and muted, yet rich, coloration that express the frailty of his sitters as well as their humanity; the prevailing mood is one of alienation. As subjects, he preferred people who were close to him—his friends, his daughters, and his mother, whom he drew even after her death. This is the second of his four paintings of benefits supervisor Sue Tilley—for the first, she was positioned on the studio floor, but she complained so much that he provided the sofa on which she relaxes here so completely.

Freud operated within an art world dominated by abstraction and experimentation, yet he produced works of searing realism and complex atmosphere—in 1987, critic Robert Hughes declared him “the greatest living realist painter.” Intense in both his work and his personal relationships (he fathered a large number of children by different women), he worked ferociously until his death in 2011 at the age of 88.

“I’VE ALWAYS WANTED TO CREATE DRAMA IN MY PICTURES, WHICH IS WHY I PAINT PEOPLE. THE SIMPLEST GESTURES TELL STORIES”

Lucian Freud
Bauhaus A modernist school of art and design founded by architect Walter Gropius in Weimar, Germany, and noted for its refined, functionalist approach to architecture and industrial design. The school moved to Dessau in 1925 and to Berlin in 1932, but was closed by the Nazis in 1933. Many distinguished painters taught at the Bauhaus, which is regarded as the most important and influential art school of the 20th century.

Der Blaue Reiter A loose association of Expressionist artists, based in Munich, who were active from 1911 to 1914. The name is German for “The Blue Rider.” The work of the members was varied, but it tended toward semiabstract forms and bright colors.

Die Brücke A group of German Expressionist artists formed in Dresden in 1905 and disbanded in Berlin in 1913. Artists in the group typically produced figure compositions and landscapes with strong colors and angular forms. The name is German for “The Bridge.”

Byzantine art Art and architecture of the Byzantine (Eastern Roman) Empire or areas under its cultural influence. Most Byzantine art is religious and deeply serious in spirit. Mosaics and icons are typical forms.

Chiaroscuro An Italian term meaning “light-dark” that is used to describe the effects of light and dark in a painting, especially when they are strongly contrasting. It originated primarily in the work of Leonardo, but is particularly associated with 17th-century artists, notably Caravaggio and Rembrandt.

Classical, classicism Terms describing the spirit of order and harmony associated with the art and architecture of Greece and Roman antiquity. In its broadest sense, classicism is the opposite of Romanticism, valuing shared ideals and standards over individual expression.

Constructivism An art movement that originated in Russia around 1914, characterized by the use of industrial materials such as glass and metal components arranged in abstract forms. Following the Revolution of 1917, Constructivist art was closely linked with politics and was intended to be socially useful.

Cubism A revolutionary and highly influential style of painting created by Braque and Picasso, who worked together closely in Paris from 1907 to 1914. The style of perspective with a traditional fixed viewpoint was abandoned, and forms were fragmented and rearranged on the picture surface. The pictorial freedom this created was enhanced when Braque and Picasso introduced collage elements into their paintings.

Dada A deliberately meaningless name chosen by the adherents of an early 20th-century movement in art, literature, music, and film. It originated in 1915 in Zurich, Switzerland, and spread to other European countries during and immediately after World War I; there were also Dada activities in New York. The movement mocked artistic and social conventions and was characterized by an anarchic spirit of revolt against traditional values. Instead of conventional media, it favored such means of expression as montage, collage, and the ready-made.

Diptych A painting or other work of art made up of two equal-sized parts facing one another like the pages of a book. A popular format for medieval religious art, the diptych often featured a hinge between the two parts so that the work could be folded for transport.

Disegno An Italian word for drawing or design. In the context of Renaissance art, however, the word also has a broader meaning, suggesting the intellectual and creative capacity of the artist.

Distemper A water-based paint that uses glue as a binder instead of an oil base. Inexpensive but impermanent, it is especially suited to temporary work, such as stage scenery.

Encaustic A painting technique in which pigments are mixed with hot wax. The term derives from a Greek word meaning “burnt in.” It was one of the principal painting techniques employed in the ancient world.

Engraving A word that can be used as a general term for the various processes of making prints or applied more specifically to one of these processes—sometimes known more exactly as line engraving. In line engraving the design is cut into a smooth metal (usually copper) plate, which is inked and passed through a press. From the early 16th century to the early 19th century, line engraving played a highly important role as a means of reproducing other works of art.

Etching A method of printmaking in which an acid-etched design on a metal (usually copper) plate. The plate is first covered with a waxy acid-resistant substance, which is drawn upon with a steel etching needle. The plate is then immersed in an acid bath, which bites the lines exposed by the needle, creating furrows to hold the ink. After the waxy coating is cleaned off, the etched plate is inked and printed in the same manner as an engraving.

Expressionism An approach to art in which the artist or writer seeks to express the subjective world of emotion rather than observed reality. Distortion and exaggeration are used for emotional effect. More specifically, Expressionism refers to the dominant force in German art at the beginning of the 20th century, particularly in the work of two groups: Die Brücke and Der Blaue Reiter.

Fauvism An early 20th-century movement in painting characterized by vivid expressionistic and nonnaturalistic use of color that briefly flourished in Paris from 1905 to about 1907. The name Fauves, French for “wild beasts,” was coined by critic Louis Vauxcelles in 1905.

Figureative art Art that recognizes and depicts figures, scenes, or events, as opposed to abstract art.

Fresco A technique of painting on a surface of wet plaster using a mixture of powdered pigments and water. As the paint dries, it bonds with the plaster, making the picture an integral part of the wall (or ceiling), producing an exceptionally permanent result. The word “fresco” is Italian for “fresh,” referring to the freshly applied plaster on which the artist paints.

Frottage A technique of reproducing an image of a rough surface—for example, grained wood—by laying a piece of paper over it, then rubbing the paper with a crayon or pencil until an impression of the surface appears. The name is French for “rubbing.” Max Ernst invented the technique in 1925, and it was adopted by several other Surrealist artists.

Futurism An Italian avant-garde art movement founded in 1909 by the Italian writer Filippo Tommaso Marinetti. The Futurists celebrated the modern world, especially its machines and technology. They worked in various fields, but the main exponents were painters.

Gothic A term applied to the architecture and art prevalent in most of Europe in the late Middle Ages, and by extension to the art of this period (mid-12th to early 16th century). Gothic architecture is characterized by pointed arches, rib vaults, and flying buttresses. Gothic art is less precise in its meaning, but painting and sculpture of the period often feature figures that have a swaying gracefulness. See also International Gothic.

Gouache A opaque version of watercolor, also called body color, in which the pigments are bound with glue.

Grand Tour An extensive tour of parts of Continental Europe, especially Italy, undertaken by young aristocrats and gentlemen, particularly from Britain. The objective of the Tour, which was at its peak during the 18th century, was to complete the individual’s education through seeing firsthand the masterpieces of classical and Renaissance art and architecture.

Ground A coating applied to a surface to prepare it for painting or other artistic use. In Renaissance painting, a common ground was gesso (a mixture of powdered chalk and glue), which heightened the intensity of the colors. In etching, the ground is the waxy coating spread on the metal plate.

Icon An image depicting Christ, the Virgin Mary, a saint, or other holy person. The term is especially used to describe the sacred panel paintings of the Byzantine, Russian, and Greek Orthodox Churches.

Illuminated manuscript An ornamented handwritten book characteristic of the Middle Ages. Adorned with images representing various kinds of decoration, often in gold and rich colors, manuscripts were usually written on parchment (made from animal skin) or vellum (a fine kind of parchment).

Impasto Thickly applied opaque paint showing the marks made by the brush or knife. Many of Rembrandt’s paintings have distinctive impasto.
Impressionism A movement in painting that began in France in the 1860s, and went on to have a huge influence on avant-garde art throughout Europe and elsewhere. The Impressionists rebelled against the formal type of painting promoted by the academies and went on to create methods of capturing the visual impression of the moment, especially in terms of shifting effects of light and color.

International Gothic A style in painting and other arts flourishing in various European countries from c.1375 to c.1425. The style was marked by aristocratic elegance (it developed mainly in courtly environments) and the use of delicate naturalistic detail.

Neoimpressionism A movement in painting that emerged in France in the 1880s as a development from and reaction against Impressionism. The most significant Neoimpressionist was Georges Seurat, who aimed to make the Impressionist treatment of color and light more rational and scientific.

Neo-Plasticism A term coined by Piet Mondrian to describe his austere style of geometrical abstract art, in which he limited himself to straight lines, rectangles, and a small number of colors. Mondrian believed that art should be purely abstract and not attempt to represent the natural world.

Oil painting In painting in which an oil—such as Linseed, walnut, or poppyseed—is used as the medium that binds the pigment.

Op art A type of abstract art that uses certain optical phenomena to create images that appear to pulsate or flicker. It was highly popular in the 1960s.

Panel In painting, a support made from wood, metal, or other rigid material. Until canvas was introduced in the 15th century, nearly all portable paintings in Europe were painted on wood.

Performance art An art form that combines various aspects of visual art, drama, dance, and music. It became popular in the 1960s.

Perspective Method of giving a sense of three-dimensional depth on a two-dimensional surface: objects appear smaller the further away they are from the viewer, and parallel lines appear to converge with increasing distance.

Pop art Movement in art based on modern popular culture and mass media, using images from comic books, advertisements, consumer products, television, and movies. Pop art emerged in the US and Britain in the late 1950s and flourished particularly in the 1960s.

Postimpressionism Term coined by British critic and artist Roger Fry to describe various developments from and reactions against Impressionism, particularly in France, in the period from about 1880 to 1905. Fry used the term as the title of an exhibition, "Manet and the Postimpressionists," he organized in London in 1910. The exhibition included numerous paintings by Cézanne, Gauguin, and van Gogh, who are now regarded as the fathers of Postimpressionism.

Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood The name adopted by a group of young British painters who came together in 1848 in reaction against what they considered to be the formulaic painting characteristics of the Royal Academy in London. They painted in a style that aimed to capture the sincerity and directness of Italian art before the time of Raphael.

Realism A movement in 19th-century art (particularly French painting) in which scenes of contemporary urban and rural life were presented in an unidealized, often earthy way.

Renaissance A revival of the arts and letters that began in Italy with depicting the classical cultures of Rome and Greece, and spread to other parts of Europe during the 15th and 16th centuries. It drew upon the classical cultures of Rome and Greece, and was informed by scientific developments, including those in perspective and anatomy.

Rococo A style of art and architecture characterized by lightness and playfulness that succeeded Baroque in the early 18th century, initially in France and then throughout Europe. In the second half of the 18th century it gradually gave way to Neoclassicism.

Romanesque The dominant style of architecture and art in most of Europe during the 11th and 12th centuries. It is characterized mainly in terms of the massive, round-arched buildings of the period. Romanesque painting is often powerfully nonlinear, sometimes with almost expressionistically distorted figures.

Romanticism A movement in the arts in the late 18th and early 19th centuries that reacted against the reason and formality of Neoclassicism and the Enlightenment. Instead, Romantic artists celebrated individual experience and emotion, and often looked to nature for inspiration.

Screenprinting A printmaking technique in which ink is pressed through a fine mesh screen by a rubber blade and onto a surface of paper or other suitable material below. The design can be created on the screen in various ways (including the transference of photographic images). Separate screens are generally used to apply different colors.

Sfumato An Italian term, literally meaning “faded away,” used in painting to describe an extremely subtle blending of tones, which melt into one another as imperceptibly as smoke disappearing in the air. The technique was used to great effect by Leonardo.

 Socialist Realism The type of art officially promulgated in the Soviet Union from the late 1920s (and subsequently in other communist countries). Socialist Realism celebrated Soviet cultural and technological achievements, generally in a stereotyped way that reflected the repressive control of the arts by the state. Subjects included industrial and urban landscapes and scenes on collective farms.

De Stijl A group of artists (mainly Dutch) founded in 1917. Their name, Dutch for “The Style,” was the title of a magazine that they published intermittently from 1917 to 1928 in which they promoted their austere abstract art. Piet Mondrian and Theo van Doesburg were the leading members of the group, which embraced sculpture, architecture, and design as well as painting.

Support The material—such as wood, canvas, paper, or even a wall—on which a painting or drawing is made.

Suprematism A Russian abstract art movement lasting from about 1915 until 1918, involving the use of simple geometric forms such as squares, triangles, and circles. Kasimir Malevich was the creator and main exponent of this very austere form of abstraction.

Surrealism A movement in art, literature, and ideas, officially founded by the poet André Breton in Paris in 1924. Although it had been emerging for some time before this. It was the most widespread and influential avant-garde movement of the 1920s and 1930s, and its ideas continued to echo long after this. In its unconventionality and love of the bizarre, Surrealism was closely related to its predecessor Dada, but it was more positive in outlook, seeking to release the creative potential of the unconscious mind.

Symbolism An artistic and literary movement flourishing in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. Adherents rejected the naturalistic ideals of Realism and Impressionism, favoring subjective, poetic representations of the world, often influenced by mystical ideas.

Tempera A term that can be applied to any painting using an organic pigment as the medium, but which almost invariably refers to the most common paint of this type, egg tempera. This was the chief technique for panel painting in Europe until oil paints began to take over in the 15th century.

Triptych A picture or relief carving on three panels, often hinged together, with the outer sections capable of being folded over the central part. As with the diptych, this format was often used in small, portable altarpieces, although some triptychs are very large.

Trompe-œil A painting (or a part of a painting) done with such skill and illusionism that it initially deceives viewers into believing that they are looking at a real object rather than a two-dimensional depiction of it. The term is French for “deceives the eye.”

Vorticism A short-lived British avant-garde art and literary movement that was launched in 1914 and broken up by World War I. Influenced by Italian Futurism and French Cubism, Vorticism aggressively expressed the dynamism of modern life, reacting against the perceived complacency of British society at the time.

Watercolor A type of paint bound with a medium—usually gum arabic—soluble in water. Watercolor of various kinds has been employed in many times and places, but is best known for use by British landscape painters in the 18th and 19th centuries.

Woodcut A printmaking technique in which the design is created on a block of wood sawn along the grain (as in a plank). It was first used in Europe around 1400 and was the chief means of creating prints until it was gradually superseded by line engraving during the 16th century.

Wood engraving A printmaking technique in which the design is created on a hardwood block sawn across the grain—rather than along the grain of a softer wood, as in woodcut. The harder, smoother surface and the use of finer tools means that wood engravings are usually more precise and detailed than woodcuts, although they can look very similar. The technique was developed in England in the 18th century and was often used for book illustrations in the 19th century.
386

INDEX OF ARTISTS

INDEX OF ARTISTS
In this index, page numbers in bold type indicate
main references, including biographical boxes,
while numbers in italic type refer to illustrations.

Avercamp, Barent 182
born Kampen, Netherlands, 1612;
buried Kampen, October 24, 1679

For dates in Russia before 1918, both Julian (Old
Style) and Gregorian (New Style) calendar dates
are given when known; the Julian date (used in
Russia) is listed ﬁrst, with the equivalent Gregorian
date (used almost everywhere else) following in
square brackets. Other conventions are fairly
standard: a question mark indicates that the date
or place is probable but not absolutely certain;
c. (for circa) indicates an approximate date that
is known to be accurate, based on the best
available evidence.

Avercamp, Hendrick 182, 182
baptized Amsterdam, Netherlands,
January 25, 1585;
buried Kampen, Netherlands, May 15, 1634

Bernini, Gianlorenzo 157, 157, 161,

Brouwer, Adriaen 178, 183, 183

161, 162, 172
born Naples, Italy, December 7, 1598;
died Rome, Italy, November 28, 1680

born Oudenaarde?, Flanders, c.1605;
buried Antwerp, Flanders, February 1, 1638

Blake, Sir Peter 363
born Dartford, UK, June 25, 1932

Brown, Ford Madox 258, 259, 259,
261, 261
born Calais, France, April 16, 1821;
died London, UK, October 6, 1893

Blake, William 234, 238, 238–9, 258, 258
born London, UK, November 28, 1757;
died London, August 12, 1827

Bruegel, Pieter 124, 129, 129, 376, 376

Bleyl, Fritz 320
born Zwickau, Germany, October 8, 1880;
died Bad Iburg, Germany, August 19, 1966

Brunelleschi, Filippo 89, 90

born Florence, Italy, 1425?;
died Florence, August 29, 1499

Boccioni, Umberto 327
born Reggio di Calabria, Italy, October 19, 1882;
died Sorte, nr. Verona, Italy, August 17, 1916

Buffet, Bernard 380

born Cologne, Germany, 1552;
died Prague, Bohemia [now Czech Republic],
March 4, 1615

Baldung Grien, Hans 128, 236
born Schwäbisch Gmünd, Germany, 1484/85;
died Strasbourg, Germany, September 1545

Böcklin, Arnold 302, 302, 303
born Basle, Switzerland, October 19, 1827;
died San Domenico, Italy, January 16, 1901

Burne-Jones, Sir Edward 257, 260, 261,

Abate, Niccolò dell’ 144, 148, 148

Balthus 374, 380

born Modena, Italy, c.1510;
died Fontainebleau?, France, 1571

born Paris, France, February 29, 1908;
died Rossinière, Switzerland, February 18, 2001

Bonnard, Pierre 292
born Fontenay-aux-Roses, France,
October 3, 1867;
died Le Cannet, France, January 23, 1947

Agam, Yaacov 363

Bardin, Jean 226

born Rishon-le-Zion, Palestine, May 11, 1928

born Montbard, France, October 31, 1732;
died Orléans, France, October 6, 1809

A

B
Bakst, Léon 306, 329
born Grodno, Russia, April 28 [May 10], 1866;
died Paris, France, December 27, 1924

Baldovinetti, Alesso 94

Aachen, Hans von 143, 151

Barocci, Federico 136, 139, 139

342, 342
born ’s-Hertogenbosch?, Netherlands, c.1450;
buried ’s-Hertogenbosch, August 9, 1516

born Urbino, Italy, 1535?;
died Urbino, September 30, 1612

Bosschaert, Ambrosius 171

Bartolommeo, Fra 89, 105, 106

baptized Antwerp, Flanders, November 18, 1573;
died The Hague, Netherlands, 1621

Albers, Josef 333
born Bottrop, Germany, March 19, 1888;
died New Haven, CT, March 25, 1976

Allori, Alessandro 138, 140
born Florence, Italy, May 31, 1535;
died Florence, September 22, 1607

Altdorfer, Albrecht 128

born Florence, Italy, March 28, 1472;
died Florence, October 31, 1517

Baselitz, Georg 319

born Amberg?, Germany, c.1480;
died Regensburg, Germany, February 12, 1538

born Deutschbaselitz, Germany, January 23, 1938

Altichiero 84

Bassano, Jacopo 116

active Verona and Padua, Italy, 1370s and 1380s

born Bassano, Italy, c.1515;
died Bassano, February 13, 1592

Andrea da Firenze 84
died Florence?, Italy, 1378?

Bastien-Lepage, Jules 272, 272, 273
born Damvillers, France, November 1, 1848;
died Paris, France, December 10, 1884

Angelico, Fra 85, 88, 90, 91, 91, 93
born nr. Vicchio, Italy, c.1395;
died Rome, Italy, February 18, 1455

Batoni, Pompeo 214, 217

Anquetin, Louis 290, 292

born Lucca, Italy, January 25, 1708;
died Rome, Italy, February 4, 1787

born Étrépagny, France, January 26, 1861;
died Paris, France, August 19, 1932

Antolínez, José 174
baptized Madrid, Spain, November 7, 1635;
died Madrid, May 30, 1675

Antonello da Messina 95, 112, 114
born Messina, Italy, c.1430;
died Messina, February 14–25, 1479

Apelles 36, 37, 37

Bosch, Hieronymus 124, 126, 126–7,

Bazille, Frédéric 276, 280, 280
born Montpellier, France, December 6, 1841;
died Beaune-la-Rolande, France,
November 28, 1870
Bellini, Gentile 111, 114
born Venice, Italy, c.1430–35;
buried Venice, February 23, 1507

Bellini, Giovanni 110, 110, 111, 112,

Botticelli, Sandro 88, 89, 92, 94, 97, 98,
98–9, 102, 102, 262
born Florence, Italy, c.1445;
buried Florence, May 17, 1510
Boucher, François 200, 200, 201, 204, 205,
206, 206
born Paris, France, September 29, 1703;
died Paris, May 30, 1770
Boudin, Eugène 278, 278–9, 279, 287
born Honﬂeur, France, July 12, 1824;
died Deauville, France, August 8, 1898

Bouts, Dirk 125
born Haarlem?, Netherlands, c.1420;
died Louvain, Flanders, May 6, 1475

born nr. Breda?, Netherlands, c.1525;
died Brussels, Flanders, 1569
born Florence, Italy, 1377;
died Florence, April 15, 1446
born Paris, France, July 10, 1928;
died Tourtour, France, October 4, 1999
262, 263, 263, 308, 309
born Birmingham, UK, August 28, 1833;
died London, UK, June 16/17, 1898

C
Caillebotte, Gustave 282
born Paris, France, August 18, 1848;
died Gennevilliers, France, February 21, 1894

Campin, Robert 122, 124
born c.1375; died Tournai, Flanders,
April 26, 1444

Canaletto 211, 214, 215
born Venice, Italy, October 17, 1697;
died Venice, April 19, 1768

Caravaggio 156, 158, 159, 160, 168, 170,
192, 192, 195, 268, 268
baptized Milan, Italy, September 30, 1571;
died Porto Ercole, Italy, July 18, 1610
Carolus-Duran 376, 376, 377
born Lille, France, July 4, 1837;
died Paris, France, February 18, 1917
Carpaccio, Vittore 114
born Venice, Italy, c.1460;
died Venice, 1525/26

Carracci, Annibale 139, 156, 158, 160,
160, 192, 192, 212, 212
baptized Bologna, Italy, November 3, 1560;
died Rome, Italy, July 15, 1609

Bramante, Donato 101, 108
born Monte Asdrualdo [now Fermignano]?,
Italy, c.1444;
died Rome, Italy, April 11, 1514

Carreño de Miranda, Juan 175

Braque, Georges 322, 323, 324, 326, 326,

born Avilés, Spain, March 25, 1614;
died Madrid, Spain, October 3, 1865

330, 331
born Argenteuil, France, May 13, 1882;
died Paris, France, August 31, 1963

Carriera, Rosalba 214
born Venice, Italy, January 12, 1673;
died Venice, April 15, 1757

born Colophon, Ionia [now Turkey];
active 4th century BCE

112–13, 113, 114, 118
born Venice, Italy, c.1430–35;
died Venice, November 29, 1516?

Apollodorus 36

Bellini, Jacopo 85, 112, 112, 114

active Athens, Greece, late 5th century BCE

born Venice, Italy, c.1400; died Venice, 1470/71

Appel, Karel 366, 367, 370, 370
born Amsterdam, Netherlands, April 25, 1921;
died Zurich, Switzerland, May 3, 2006

Benois, Alexandre 306, 329
born St. Petersburg, Russia, April 21 [May 3], 1870;
died Paris, France, February 9, 1960

born Bletchingley, UK, December 8, 1831;
died London, UK, January 7, 1902

Arcimboldo, Giuseppe 143, 149

Berckheyde, Gerrit 186
born Haarlem, Netherlands, June 6, 1638;
died Haarlem, June 10, 1698

born Antwerp, Flanders, c.1554;
died Rome, Italy, October 7, 1626

Cavallini, Pietro 80, 80

Broederlam, Melchior 122, 122

Cellini, Benvenuto 143, 147, 300, 300

born Dieppe, France, c.1615;
buried Amsterdam, Netherlands,
October 3, 1652

Bergh, Richard 378

born Ypres, Flanders, c.1350;
died Ypres, c.1411

born Florence, Italy, November 3, 1500;
died Florence, February 13, 1571

Audran, Claude 204

Bernard, Emile 290, 292, 293, 296

born Lyons, France, August 25, 1658;
died Paris, France, May 28, 1734

born Lille, France, April 28, 1868;
died Paris, France, April 16, 1941

Bronzino, Agnolo 132, 132, 133, 134, 138,
140, 141
born Monticelli, nr. Florence, November 17, 1503;
died Florence, November 23, 1572

Cézanne, Paul 276, 288, 289,
290, 292, 293, 294, 294, 314, 324, 324, 326
born Aix-en-Provence, France, January 19, 1839;
died Aix-en-Provence, October 23, 1906

born Milan?, Italy, c.1527; died Milan, July 11, 1593

Asselyn, Jan 184

born Stockholm, Sweden, December 28, 1858;
died Storängen, Sweden, January 29, 1919

Breton, Jules 273, 273
born Courrières, France, May 1, 1827;
died Paris, France, July 5, 1906

Brett, John 260

Bril, Paul 170

Cassatt, Mary 283
born Allegheny City, PA, May 22, 1844;
died Le Mesnil-Théribus, France, June 14, 1926

Castagno, Andrea del 93
born Castagno, Italy, c.1418;
buried Florence, August 19, 1457
active Rome and Naples, Italy, c.1270–1330


Coysevox, Antoine 197
born Lyons, France, September 29, 1640; died Paris, France, October 10, 1720.

Crane, Lindsay 27
born Craney, Virginia, May 16, 1873; died Paris, France, April 17, 1957.

D\n
Daddi, Bernardo 83
died Florence?, Italy, 1348.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.

Dali, Salvador 340, 345, 347, 348, 348-9, 351, 375
born Figueras, Spain, May 11, 1904; died Figueras, January 23, 1989.
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Munch Museum / The Munch - Ellingsen Group, BONO, Oslo / DACS, Van Vetchen Collection (tc).

260–261 Corbis: DEA (bc); SuperStock (bl).

Corbis: Private Collection (br).

Hulton-Deutsch Collection (tc).

Dorling Kindersley: Trish Gant (br).

258 BAL:

256 Alamy Images:

Archivart.

254–255 Photo SCALA, Florence:

Francis G. Mayer (tr).

Museum, Cambridge (br); Laing Art Gallery, Newcastle-upon-Tyne (bl).

GI:

DEA (tr).

GI:

Yale Center for British Art / Paul Mellon Collection (tc).

National Gallery, London (tl).

Universal History Archive.

239 BAL:

230–231 GI:

DEA.

238 BAL:

328 BAL:

327 BAL:

GI:

Museum of Fine Arts, Boston (br).

National Gallery, London (b).

GI:

adoc-photos (tc).

285 Alamy Images:

GI:

Museum of Fine Arts, Boston (br).

280 BAL:

National Gallery, London (b).

GI:


DEA (crb).

361 BAL: Succession H. Matisse: BAL (cr); DEA (cra).


Giraudon / Musée d'Orsay, Paris (tl); Manchester Art Gallery. 263 BAL:

Giraudon / Musée National d'Art Moderne, Centre Pompidou, Paris (tl); APIC / © Succession Picasso / DACS, London 2013 (l); APIC / © Salvador Dalí, Fundació Gala-Salvador Dalí, DACS, 2013 (tr).

364–365 The Art Archive:


DEA (crb).

361 BAL: Succession H. Matisse: BAL (cr); DEA (cra).


Giraudon / Musée d'Orsay, Paris (tl); Manchester Art Gallery. 263 BAL:

Giraudon / Musée National d'Art Moderne, Centre Pompidou, Paris (tl); APIC / © Succession Picasso / DACS, London 2013 (l); APIC / © Salvador Dalí, Fundació Gala-Salvador Dalí, DACS, 2013 (tr).

364–365 The Art Archive: